Chapter 553 - The Plan of Saving Nora Novel Free

After Brenda left her office, she went to the special department's entrance. But when she dialed Morris' number, she found that his cell phone had been switched off.

She broke into a frown.

When she turned to go back, she found the SWAT officers blocking her way.

Brenda narrowed her eyes and stared at the two of them. "How dare you stop me?"

The two replied, "Captain Brenda, we are in the process of interrogating Nora Smith at the moment. You are not from the interrogation unit, so you are not allowed to enter your office."

Brenda immediately sneered, "Is that so?"

She rolled up her sleeves at once and said, "Let's see if you two can stop me, then!"

Then, she went on the offensive right away.

In no time, she had flipped the two officers onto the floor. Only then did Brenda dust her hands off and continue walking forward.

However, the other people at the door blocked her way once more. Brenda stared at them. "Are you sure you want to go against me?"

The few of them looked at one another. At last, they sighed and said, "Captain Brenda, we were assigned this task! We will unconditionally obey all orders related to interrogation!"

Brenda: "!!"

She was livid. She let out an icy laugh and said, "Fine. Then you guys can come and try me!" But as soon as she said that, Nora's calm and dispassionate voice traveled over. "Forget it."

Taken aback, Brenda looked at her.

With the SWAT officers in between them, Nora said to her, "You will only be detained along with me if you come back. It's more comfortable outside. Why don't you go home for now?"

"You have been detained? How does Ruth have the right to detain you?!"

Nora shrugged. "Who knows?".

Brenda took a deep breath, turned, and started walking out. "I'll go and look for Justin right away, Nora!"

Seeing that Brenda had left, Nora returned to the room.

She closed the curtains and looked at Brenda's white sofa.

That woman sure knew how to enjoy life. There was even a white fluffy blanket on the sofa that suited lying down just right. Nora could almost imagine Brenda's lazy and charming appearance as she lay down on it. She shook her head, walked over, and lay down.

She would just catch up on sleep.

In the other room, Ruth stared at the monitor showing what was happening in Brenda's office.

The surveillance cameras were newly-installed, but she could already see Nora lying on the sofa.

She bit her lip. Suddenly, she said to the person next to her, "Go there and do this..."

When she was done speaking, a hesitant look came over the countenance of the person next to her. "Isn't that kinda inappropriate, Ruth? Nora is also a member of the special department after all."

Ruth looked at him at once. "Do you still think of her as part of the special department? Don't forget, her mother is the backbone of the mysterious organization! If it weren't for her mother, the gene serum would never have emerged into the world! How many people have died because of the gene serum all these years? And how many children did they kidnap for human experiments back then?!"

Ruth gritted her teeth hatefully. "More than twenty years ago, as many as a thousand children had gone missing in the country. It was only in the end that it was discovered that they had been captured by the mysterious organization. It was only after they conducted brutal and inhumane experiments on the children that the gene serum was created! The members of the mysterious organization are simply devoid of all conscience! All these years, in order to capture the mysterious organization, how many of our comrades have we sacrificed? Now that Nora Smith holds clues to the mysterious organization, why should she be allowed to keep mum about it? Just do what I say! I will bear all the consequences!"

The person felt that Ruth was right, yet also not.

For a while, he didn't know what to say. In the end, he could only say, "... Alright, I guess.'

Elsewhere, Nora was lying on the sofa.

While she was resting, someone suddenly rushed into the room.

Nora opened her eyes to see a few people from the special department. They took a lamp and switched it on with a loud snap. After the lamp was switched on, piercing light illuminated the whole room, making it as bright as day!

Nora frowned.

She knew that this was an interrogation tactic. High-intensity light like this would irritate people and make them uncomfortable. Even if they closed their eyes, they wouldn't be able to fall asleep.

She clicked her tongue coldly.

So, was Ruth planning to use these interrogation tactics on her?

She raised her eyebrows and looked at the person who had switched on the lamp. The person glanced at her and tried to persuade her. "Ms. Smith, why don't you show us what your mother left you? Don't try to tough it out anymore. Even if Captain Ford comes back, he still has to act according to the regulations!"

Nora replied detachedly, "No."

The man sighed. He could only leave the room.

At the door, Ruth stood there and looked at her with a smile. "Ms. Smith, we have no choice but to do this. After all, this is a standard tactic. I hope you can understand! Of course, if you hand it over now, I can remove the lamp at once." Nora lowered her eyes and said nothing.

Seeing how she looked as if she didn't want to talk, Ruth said, "Since you haven't decided to make the right decision yet, you can continue to give it more thought!"

After speaking, she left and closed the door with a bang.

Ruth had already asked around a long time ago

-sleep was the most important thing to Nora. Now that she couldn't sleep, she would definitely be exceptionally anxious while being detained in there!

In the room.

Nora leaned on the sofa and stared at the lamp.

The light was very glaring. After she closed her eyes for a while, she found that she really couldn't quite fall asleep. Moreover, with such a strong light stimulating her senses, she started to become a little irritated, making her seem a little impatient.

She decided not to put up with this anymore.

Initially, Nora had thought that even though it was obvious that Ruth was making things difficult for her, she was indeed acting according to regulations.

After interrogating the suspects and finding out that the mysterious organization's ultimate mastermind was Yvette, she should indeed interrogate Nora.

But Nora was not just anybody. She was internal personnel of the special department.

Even if they wanted to interrogate her, they should have asked Morris for permission first. After all, she was someone whom Morris had specially recruited!

When Ruth detained her and forbade her from leaving, she could understand and think of it as Ruth trying to prevent her from taking the opportunity to escape in case she really was involved with the mysterious organization.

Therefore, she had intended to cooperate with them in the beginning.

After all, once Morris returned, the truth would come to light.

That was why she had comforted Brenda and told her to leave just now.

But Ruth was actually installing a light like that in her room?

What kind of attitude was that?

Even in a normal interrogation, they should not be employing torture methods when there was no evidence of her involvement with the mysterious organization!

Nora closed her eyes and experienced for herself the pain and agony of someone under interrogation. Ten minutes later, she ultimately decided not to go against herself anymore.

Thus, she picked up her cell phone, tapped away on it a little, and sent out a signal from the room whose signal had been jammed. About five minutes later.

The SWAT officers from the special department looked warily at Nora who had exited the room.

She stood there, thin and frail and standing at a height of 5'7, yet all the men felt pressured by her presence.

"What's going on?"

Ruth came over and asked. At the sight of Nora, her pupils shrank. "A-are you actually thinking of escaping? Nora, do you have a guilty conscience?!"

Nora flexed her wrists a little. "No, I just think that getting this over with quickly would be better."

Ruth was taken aback. "What do you mean 'get it over with quickly'?!"

As soon as she said that, Nora, who was in front of her, suddenly hooked her toes around the chair next to her. Then, she applied some force and the chair flew straight towards Ruth!

Ruth screamed and tried to duck. But would the target of Nora's attack be able to avoid her?!

Bang!

The chair crashed into Ruth, grazing her forehead and making her head buzz from the impact. She demanded furiously, "Nora, what are you doing?! Are you trying to break out of jail?!"

After shouting at her, she looked behind her at the SWAT officers and shouted, "What are you people still in a daze for? She is attacking us! Hurry up and arrest her!"

The SWAT officers took a step forward. Just as they were about to attack, Nora suddenly whipped out her cell phone-Morris' face was displayed on the screen.

Nora hadn't had enough sleep, so she was very grumpy at the moment.

She felt a lot better after she hit Ruth. Only then did she say, "Captain Ford, go ahead and tell them what you have to say!"

At the sight of Morris, Ruth's pupils shrank.

... Impossible!

There was no signal at the area where Morris was. She had only started to target Nora after she confirmed that Morris was unreachable by phone, so how did she manage to give him a video call?!

On the screen, Morris' lip corners were also twitching The woman obviously could have taken out her cell phone right away, yet she had to get violent instead...

Never mind.

Morris coughed and said, "Nora is someone that I specially recruited. Before recruiting her into the special department, I have already thoroughly investigated everything about her! She has nothing to do with the mysterious

organization! In addition, I have been constantly kept in the loop about her communication with Trueman Yale. It was also because of her contact with Yale that we were able to pinpoint his place of residence and arrest those suspects."

His words clearly explained what had happened to everyone.

The members of the special department's interrogation unit understood at once that they didn't need to interrogate Nora at all. The members of the special department didn't have any feelings for Nora. After all, she was cold and distant in nature. Although she held a position in the special department, she hardly came to work.

However, the members of the special department trusted Morris a lot, especially after the Johnson incident.

Therefore, what Morris said must be true.

Moreover, given Morris' high position in the department, if he was willing to be Nora's guarantor, then they should not be interrogating Nora anymore.

Ruth also understood this. Even though she was filled with hatred, she knew that she had already missed the opportunity to do anything, so she did not dare to say any more.

Without Johnson providing her cover, everything she did now must be logical and reasonable in order for her to be able to stand her ground.

Thus, she said, "Since Captain Ford has put it that way, then Ms. Smith can go. However, since her mother is related to the case, then it stands to reason that Ms. Smith should stay away from the investigation to avoid suspicion! Therefore, shouldn't Ms. Smith stop participating in further interrogations related to the case, Captain Ford?" Even if she couldn't bring her down, she would drive her away!

Morris hadn't even spoken yet when Nora herself said, "Sure."

Nora looked at the people in front of her lazily.

To be honest, there were indeed people who really couldn't fit into the team atmosphere after joining the group halfway.

Moreover, she had always come and gone alone. During this period of time in the special department, she hadn't felt any concern from them at all, either. All she had experienced was just pressure and restrictions.

She had already wanted to leave the special department a long time ago.

However!

Nora went on. "Let me interrogate those people before I go. After I am sure that they are telling the truth, I will leave." Her mother was indeed involved with the mysterious organization.

Otherwise, she wouldn't have told her to keep a low profile, bide her time, and avoid standing out, lest she attracted the mysterious organization's attention and put herself in danger.

But if her mother really was the leader of the mysterious organization, then why hadn't she gone abroad and met up with the mysterious organization after she fled from New York back then?

Given how the mysterious organization could move Trueman to places without anyone realizing it, wouldn't it also be a piece of cake for them to move her mother somewhere else back then?

Yet they hadn't!

Not only had they not done that, but Yvette had even gone to California, where she spent the rest of her life. On top of that, she even married a little ruffian like Henry Smith and entrusted herself to him.

Something was definitely wrong!

While she was contemplating, Ruth said sarcastically, "Ms. Smith, I have already talked about this just now. Even if you don't trust me, don't you trust Black Cat? It's impossible for the interrogation proposal that I designed with Black Cat to have flaws."

Black Cat...

Tsk.

After the spotlight incident, she felt extremely disgusted that how the woman was using her to brag.

Nora's lip corners suddenly curled into a smile and she sneered, "Do you really know Black

Cat?"

Ruth raised her chin at once. "Of course. Black Cat and I are very good friends. Our colleagues have already seen us when we were discussing the proposal together the other time..." But as soon as she said that, Nora retorted dispassionately, "But Black Cat doesn't know

you!"

Black Cat didn't know her?

Ruth's pupils shrank and her head whipped towards Nora. She clenched her fists nervously and retorted, "What? I don't understand what you're saying!"

"Oh, you don't? Then I'll explain it to you carefully."

Nora hadn't slept well, and on top of that, she had only eaten a bowl of oatmeal after she woke up, so she was a little tired. She suddenly pulled a chair next to her over and sat with the back of the chair facing her. She propped her arms on the back of the chair and slowly said, "You're aware that Karl has been acquitted,

right?"

Black Cat was the number one assassin in Karl's Assassin Alliance. However, outsiders were completely unaware that Karl had never actually met Black Cat before.

Following what Nora was saying, everyone immediately understood that she had met the real Black Cat before.

Everyone in the special department gasped.

Nora stared at Ruth. The wound on her forehead was still bleeding. She was holding a tissue against the wound, but her eyes were already starting to become evasive. Nevertheless, she said insistently, "Yeah, I know that, but I have no idea what you are trying to say."

Nora sighed. She said solemnly, "Aren't you very smart? Yet you don't even understand something as simple as this? Then let me put it more bluntly for you!"

She slowly said, "Black Cat said that they don't know you at all. So, which Black Cat did you design the so-called interrogation plan with?"

Ruth choked on her breath.

Of course, she knew that the Black Cat she had spoken with was a fake.

She was about to use the same trick again when Nora said lightly, "Surely that Black Cat of yours didn't also deceive you, right?"

Ruth: "!!"

During all her previous interactions with Nora, she had always found the woman very stupid, and thought that she didn't really know how to speak properly. She didn't expect that she would also know how to diss someone!

Her rhetorical question had rendered Ruth speechless. Her throat moved a little, but even after a long while, she still couldn't squeeze even a word out of her mouth.

It was surprisingly Nora who couldn't be bothered with her anymore. She looked straight at her cell phone and said to Morris, "I'm going to interrogate those few suspects."

"Okay."

Morris agreed without any hesitation.

Ever since the Johnson incident, because of Morris' meritorious contributions, the word "acting" had been removed from the front of his job title. He could now make the decisions for everything pertaining to the special department.

Now that he had spoken, those who had obeyed Ruth's instructions were no longer under her control.

Nora walked straight to the interrogation room.

Morris picked a few people to work with her.

As for Ruth, she remained where she was.

Mark and a few others who had cooperated with Ruth also awkwardly stood where they were. In particular, the staff member who had installed the spotlight in Nora's room for Ruth just now felt even more embarrassed. He couldn't help but stare at Ruth and say, "As it turns out, you don't know Black Cat at all? You are so full of lies. Which sentence of yours is actually true?!"

Ruth bit her lip.

She clenched her fists tightly. A short while later, she suddenly looked at the man and retorted, "Regardless of whether I know Black Cat or not, the interrogation proposal I produced has indeed yielded useful information, and that is what I am capable of!"

The way people all around looked at her suddenly changed.

In particular, Damon immediately said, "Previously, I thought you were just deceived by a fake Q, but you actually used the same trick time and again. I have finally seen your true colors!"

Ruth knew that she couldn't carry on the act anymore. With nothing else to lose, she threw the handle after the blade.

She took a deep breath and said, "Yes, I don't know Q or Black Cat, I made up all of it! But my ability is real! There is absolutely no problem with that interrogation proposal!"

Then, she looked at Nora's back and followed after her.

The others also followed after her.

Ruth stared at Nora and sneered, "You just don't give up, do you? So, you don't believe that all of this has something to do with your mother and that your mother is the mysterious organization's second-in-command? Okay then, go ahead and interrogate them yourself! Let's see what you can get out of them!"

There was anger in her words.

But at the same time, there was confidence!

Her interrogation methods were viable and were the real deal! Besides, the bodyguards had all been trained by the mysterious organization, and would never easily reveal the mysterious organization's location. How would they possibly tell the truth?

By stupidly going over to interrogate them, Nora was doing nothing more than a final struggle.

She knew that whatever Nora was about to do was nothing more than a few tips the real Black Cat had given her. However! When it came to interrogation, the actual person had to be present in order for it to work.

Black Cat's capabilities weren't something that one could learn with just a few words. If that was possible, Black Cat could just publish a book. Why would everyone have to admire Black Cat so much?

Black Cat had their own style and momentum!

Therefore, Ruth was confident that nothing would come out of Nora's interrogation!

Nora ignored her. Before she entered the interrogation room, her cell phone vibrated. She looked down to see that it was actually a reply from Trueman.

This time, Trueman did not dodge her questions. Instead, he answered her questions directly. Her question was: 'Who plotted my pregnancy?'

Trueman's answer, however, made her pupils shrink.

Nora cast her eyes down. A moment later, she put down her cell phone and instructed the people accompanying her, "You guys wait outside. I will go in alone."

The special department staff members wanted to say something, but the video call with Morris was still connected, so he said, "Do as she says." With that, all of them stood outside the door.

Nora entered the interrogation room and closed the door.

The moment the door closed, all the sounds outside were cut off. All the sounds inside the interrogation room were also isolated.

Ruth stared nervously at the door to the interrogation room.

She knew that if Nora got a different answer from hers in her interrogation, then she would most likely be fired from the special department.

But... there was no way Nora would be able to get anything out of them.

She comforted herself.

In the interrogation room.

Nora sat opposite one of the bodyguards. The bodyguard, who was shackled down with iron chains, was seated opposite her. The two looked at each other. Suddenly, Nora asked, "You said that my mother was involved with the mysterious organization, right?"

The bodyguard nodded. "Yes."

Nora cast her eyes down. "Is that really true?"

The bodyguard nodded again. "Yes, it is. Our purpose in coming to the United States this time is precisely to take over what she has left behind. You are her descendant! So that makes you a member of the mysterious organization

too!"

Nora stared at him. "I will ask you once more -is what you just said true?"

"Yes, it's true."

The bodyguard answered firmly.

"Oh, okay." Nora got onto her feet and disconnected the video call with Morris. Then, she flexed her wrists and said, "In that case, the interrogation officially begins now."

"The interrogation officially begins"?

The bodyguard was dumbfounded. Before he could understand what was going on, Nora suddenly came up to him. With a lazy demeanor and a bit of impatience in her facial expression, she stretched out her hand...

"Ahhhh!!"

A sharp cry of pain came from the interrogation room.

Even the interrogation room's great soundproofing couldn't completely drown out the cry, which went to show just how loud the man in the interrogation room had been.

The people outside became nervous at once.

Damon and Mark went up to the door to the interrogation room and looked inside worriedly. They called out, "Ms. Smith? Ms. Nora Smith? Are you okay?"

But apart from cries of pain, no other sound came out of the room.

Damon couldn't help but ask, "That guy couldn't have broken free and assaulted Ms. Smith, right?"

A look of worry also came over Mark's countenance.

Ruth stood at the side and scoffed inwardly. Here she was, thinking that Black Cat had really imparted a skill or two to Nora. As it turned out, they had just told her to torture them, that was all.

This was against the law!

Nora must have given up on herself after making up her mind to leave the special department, right?

When it came to things like torture, every report made was taken seriously.

Besides, with the way how those bodyguards from the mysterious organization were, it was impossible that one could make them talk just by torturing them. If it was possible, the special department personnel would have done it a long time ago.

She had a lot of faith in the well-trained members of the mysterious organization.

While she was thinking about it, cries of pain traveled over from the room one after another. She leaned against the wall outside leisurely.

After waiting for a full ten minutes, the door to the interrogation room suddenly opened.

Nora walked out of it calmly.

There seemed to be a little displeasure on her countenance, making the hearts of the people outside sink.

Ruth, however, became excited. She immediately said, "Nora, did you get anything out of them? Or did you not manage to get them to say anything at all? Or did you get the same answer as I did just now? Also, you tortured him just now, right? Is the information received through such methods reliable? Will he give you false evidence?"

Nora stared at her. "I didn't torture him."

"You didn't?" Ruth sneered, "How can that be? The man's voice was close to shooting up to the high heavens just now, we all heard it. Are you still trying to deny it?! Heh, I'm going in to have a look!"

She went straight into the interrogation room.

Damon and Mark also followed behind her closely. What the two of them were thinking, though, was that if Nora had really tortured the suspect, then they must find a way to cover it up for her.

Unexpectedly, when the three of them entered the interrogation room, they instead found the bodyguard drenched in sweat. Cold sweat was dripping from his forehead, but he actually didn't look like he had suffered any injuries!

Ruth refused to give up. She took a step forward and checked the person's vitals, but she couldn't find anything wrong with him.

Ruth hesitated.

Did she really not torture him?

Why was Nora so mysterious in everything she did, though? She really didn't know what she had done just now. However, Ruth suddenly didn't dare to let her make contact with the other suspects anymore. She frowned and looked straight at Damon. She said, "Nora must not have gotten anything out of them, but we clearly heard something just now. Therefore, we mustn't let her interrogate the rest of the suspects!"

Damon lowered his head. He, who had no affection for Ruth whatsoever, didn't feel like listening to Ruth talk at all at the moment.

Ruth wanted to say more, but Nora's low voice had already traveled over. "He has confessed everything. Re-interrogate him and get a statement from him." Everyone: "??" Ruth: "??!"

After Nora said that, she glanced at the bodyguard in the interrogation room.

The simple glance from her actually made the bodyguard shudder all over. The big burly man had always been rational and aggressive before this, but it was as if he had become a completely different person.

Stunned, Ruth asked, "What did she do to you?"

What did she do to him?

The thought of what had taken place just now terrified the bodyguard.

He swallowed and suddenly said, "I'll confess! I'll confess everything! Don't let her interrogate me anymore! She's the devil himself! The devil!!!"

Half an hour later, a dispirited Ruth walked out of the interrogation room with the others.

All of them had rather awful looks on their faces as they looked at Ruth. Mark said, "I will send the new information from the interrogation to Captain Ford right away. As for how you will be dealt with, it's up to Captain Ford."

After speaking, he hurriedly walked to the side and called Morris to give him a report.

The others stared at Ruth.

Five minutes later, Mark returned.

He stared at Ruth and said, "Captain Ford says that the special department does not need a hypocrite like you. Please leave!!"

Ruth might have deceived them, but her academic qualifications were real. Her claims of knowing Q and Black Cat were all made verbally, so there was no actual accountability to be held.

It was just like how a lot of ordinary people would brag and claim that they knew certain high-ranking officials. Even if one saw through their lies, could they arrest him? As long as they didn't make use of that to break the law, no one could arrest them.

Ruth hadn't broken the law either. If one must say that she had made a mistake, then it would just be negligence at work at most. Her academic qualifications and so on were all real. The interrogation plans she had produced were also all rigorous and backed up by science. It was just that the information she received from the interrogation was different from the final answer.

Ruth bit her lip. Even without her looking up, she could still feel the gazes from the people around her. She balled up her hands and suddenly shouted, "You can't do this to me! Captain Ford can't do this to me! Be it my interrogation methods or the statements, none of it is wrong! Nora's mother really is the mysterious organization's second-in-command! There is no doubt about that!"

Seeing that she was still unrepentant, Mark sighed and said, "But she has already betrayed the mysterious organization! You didn't manage to get them to tell you this critical fact! That makes the statement you got the complete opposite!"

Yes, that's right...

Yvette had indeed been the second-in-command in the mysterious organization. In fact, she had even been a key figure in the gene serum's research and development. However, she had later betrayed the mysterious organization and fled back to the United States. After being arrested in the country, the reason why she had fled from prison was also to escape the mysterious organization's pursuit! That was why she had escaped to California!

Also!

When Yvette escaped, she had taken away a key part of the mysterious organization's research and development of the gene serum. As a result, their gene serum research and development had been missing something all these years. All the gene serums they had developed were also incomplete.

This was why the people who consumed the gene serum either went crazy or died. Why had Yvette betrayed the mysterious organization? The bodyguards did not know the reason. All they knew was that the purpose of them coming

to the United States was to take back from Yvette's successor everything that had belonged to the mysterious organization.

It could be said that based on Ruth's interrogation results, Nora had become the enemy of the special department.

But when one looked at the final interrogation results instead, not only was Nora not their enemy, but she was even in the same camp as the special department.

These were two completely different conclusions.

As for whether it was Ruth's lack of ability that led to her failure to uncover the final conclusion or a deliberate act on her part, Morris couldn't be bothered to pursue this.

At least, on the surface, she was no longer suitable to stay in the special department.

Meanwhile.

Nora was outside the interrogation room. She had also interrogated the other bodyguards. The answers she got from them were the same.

She clenched her jaw.

She picked up her cell phone and loo Trueman's reply to her text message:

"Your pregnancy was out of everyone's expectations. After an investigation into it, we were able to confirm that your mother was the one who had set up the whole thing. You should be aware that she made a deal with Caleb, but she deceived him, as well as the rest of us all. The original agreement between Caleb and her was that once you came of age, she would return to the organization what she had stolen while you married into the Grays. But for some reason, she broke the agreement. Your mother has never been someone trustworthy!"

Nora stared at the text message.

What she remembered of her mother was that she had fled to California behind lan's back. She was the one who had left her the audio recording in

California, as well as the one who had made various arrangements for her future.

After she came to New York, she had also learned from other people what her mother had been like. Therefore, the image she had of her mother had gradually started to take a clear shape in her mind.

Even if she had never felt her mother's embrace before, the impression she had of her mother was now that of a strong, independent, powerful, and unrestrained woman.

She was the center of attention that even young and talented men like lan had pursued. It could be said that she was someone whom almost everyone looked up to.

The Carefree Pill she had developed on a whim had become sought after by all after she improved its formula.

Her prowess in alternative medicine was recognized by everyone in the field. Even Jon, no matter how much he disliked her, always looked like he thought of her as a talented person whenever he mentioned her.

Everyone who had lived in the same era as her mother called her a legend whenever they mentioned her.

She was just like the sun-alive and vibrant, yet also enviable.

People only had praise for her whenever they mentioned her name!

Yet, she had really once been a member of the mysterious organization... On top of that, she had even made use of a method like artificial insemination to make her daughter pregnant!

She took a deep breath, Caleb's words suddenly flashing across her mind: "... the final truth will definitely be cruel."

Nora clenched her hands into fists.

No matter the reason for her betrayal to the mysterious organization, her decision was right. For the special department, the fact that she was not an enemy was cause for celebration.

But for her...

Why on earth would she want to plot against her own daughter like that?!

She had always hated how her life was out of her own control. Becoming pregnant was the only thing in her life that had deviated from her expectations.

She could only say that she was fortunate that Justin was the children's father. But... what if she hadn't fallen in love with Justin her whole life? Would those two children have been destined to grow up without a mother or a father?!

For a moment there, her feelings towards Yvette became rather complicated.

At this time, Morris finally came back.

He looked like he was in a hurry. From the looks of it, he had just gotten off the helicopter. After entering the special department, he immediately made eye contact with Nora.

Then, he took a deep breath and said, "You can't leave."

Nora didn't respond. She was uninhibited by nature, and such a lifestyle of having to adhere to rules and regulations in everything she did actually didn't suit her.

Compared to working in the special department, she would prefer to sleep instead.

Besides, now that they had figured out the truth, she didn't feel that there was a need for her to stay anymore.

She didn't speak, her stance clear.

Morris gazed at her. A while later, he finally heaved a sigh. "Never mind. It's only because certain people in the department disappointed

you."

His gaze swept towards Mark and the others nearby

Mark and the others hung their heads at once.

Cooperating with Ruth to interrogate Nora was indeed something that filled them with guilt.

Nora said, "It's nothing." She wasn't planning on holding those things against them because she had never once regarded Mark and the others as friends.

Seeing how indifferent she was, Morris kept quiet for a moment before he finally said, "If you want to leave, then why don't you pay Caleb Gray one last visit? He probably has something to tell you." Caleb?

Nora was a little surprised. She then turned and walked towards Caleb's interrogation room.

In the hall.

With a sharp look in his eyes, Morris stared at the people who had cooperated with Ruth. He pointed at them and said, "Do you guys know what you have done wrong?!"

However, they didn't know what Morris was upset about. Someone among them even said with dissatisfaction, "Captain Ford, we were just following procedure. We can apologize to Ms. Smith."

"It's too late."

Morris knew that Nora would never turn back once she made up her mind.

He also knew that everything that took place in the special department during this period of time had immensely disappointed her.

Those people curled their lips disdainfully. "That's Ms. Smith being petty, then. Is there anyone here who wouldn't have the occasional disagreement with one another? How is it that she's the only..."

But before he could finish his sentence, Morris' gaze had already swept towards him, causing him to shut up.

"Isn't she just a forensic doctor? What's she being so arrogant for?!"

Someone muttered under their breath.

When Morris heard this, he sneered, "A forensic doctor? Do you think she is just a forensic doctor?! The way I see it, you still don't understand what you have missed out

on!"

"What else could it be..."

The man replied with dissatisfaction.

At the side, as Damon stared after Nora, for some reason, he couldn't help but feel like there was some sort of mysterious and unfathomable aura around her. He suddenly asked, "She's... not Q, is she?"

Morris didn't say anything.

He did not deny it, but he did not refute him either.

Damon's eyes gradually widened. He thought of some of the things they had done to Nora after she joined the special department and he held his head in regret. "If... if she really is Q, then... my god, what have I done to her?!" The person next to him was taken aback when he heard him. However, even though Q was a god to the people in the IT department, they were nothing to them. Thus, he said, "What's the big deal about people like Q and Y? At the bottom of it all, they are just hackers. For the special department, it's Black Cat who is the most impressive! As long as she isn't Black Cat, our loss is negligible!"

But as soon as he said that, someone nearby poked him.

In a low voice, he said, "After she interrogated the bodyguards just now, the bodyguards called her the devil and revealed everything..."

As soon as he said that, the whole place suddenly fell silent.

A short while later, someone murmured, "S-surely not...? Could it be that..."

"Impossible! If she's Q, how can she be Black Cat?"

Someone could not believe it. "Besides, Miss Smith doesn't look like one to dirty her hands. A delicate young mistress can't be the number one killer."

The number one killer was a top-secret agent!

Such a person must have trained every muscle in their body. Furthermore, they probably had to train every day. Miss Smith was so free. She was either sleeping or preparing to sleep at all times. How could it be her?

When this was said, everyone believed it.

After all, in the special department, those who maintained their muscles really needed to train every day. However, Nora looked thin and weak. She could not be that strong.

Someone else said, "She was interrogating those people earlier. Black Cat must have given her some tips!"

This thought seemed to make everyone feel more comfortable and accept it. After all, if Nora was Black Cat, that would be too inconceivable. Therefore, everyone nodded and echoed this thought.

Morris was not sure if Nora was Black Cat, either.

However, in terms of martial arts, Nora was Quinn School of Martial Arts' Big Sister. He felt that since she was Q and Big Sister, there was a high chance that she was Black Cat. After all, Black Cat was a top-secret agent and a special-class killer. No matter what they did, other than strong martial arts and intelligence, they also needed a good grasp of technology.

Forget about the uncertainty.

However...

Morris slowly said, "Black Cat's identity is mysterious. It's not something that can be seen through by any ordinary person. Black Cat isn't someone that just anyone can hire. However, Nora knows Karl. He might be the person who understands Black Cat the most."

When the people heard this, they were a little indignant. "Karl is also one of us now. Can't we just get Karl to invite Black Cat? She knows Black Cat probably through Karl, right?"

As soon as someone said this, Morris's voice turned cold. He smiled sarcastically and said, "You have the cheek to mention Karl?"

Everyone shut their mouths at once.

Morris's gaze swept across everyone's faces coldly and he said word by word, "You guys always say that Nora is useless. Then I'll help you guys count how many things she has done for us since she joined the special department!"

"She was the one who lured Trueman out and gave us a chance to capture him. Regardless of whether she's Q or not, she was the one who gave us Trueman's location. Otherwise, our Internet department wouldn't even be able to compare to the experts on Trueman's side. We couldn't locate him at all! Furthermore, it was her who fixed the network department's bugs!"

Damon's face turned red.

Morris looked at Mark again. "It was also her who set up a trap at the last minute and exposed Captain Johnson's true face. She also proved our hero Karl's innocence. Otherwise, Karl would have been killed by you already, right?! You still want to find Black Cat through Karl? Heh..."

Mark was embarrassed and lowered his head.

"So, what right do you have to judge Nora here? Not to mention her identity, just going by her contribution to the special department, who can compare to her?"

Morris's every word pierced into the hearts of these people. The entire place fell silent. No one raised any objections.

Morris saw that the people had finally shut their mouths and looked at Mark. "Come here."

Mark followed behind Morris, and the two of them walked to the side.

Morris suddenly said, "Take a few people and monitor Ruth 24/7! You must catch her!"

Mark looked at him in a daze. "Captain Ford, you're..."

His eyes lit up. "You're suspecting Ruth?"

Morris lowered his eyes. Of course, Ruth was suspicious! She first interrogated the four bodyguards, and the answers she got were all aimed at Nora. If Nora had not interrogated the bodyguards again, she might have

been implicated by Ruth. She might even have had to leave the country, right?

Moreover, after detaining Nora, she took advantage of the time when his phone had no signal to interrogate Nora. It was as if she was afraid that he would not give her this chance.

Furthermore... he had received news of the mysterious organization and the other party had deliberately set up a signal jammer nearby. Wasn't this too much of a coincidence?

If Nora had not hacked the jamming device and forcefully contacted him, he might still have been outside!

There were too many coincidences, so many that he could not help but suspect Ruth.

Before Morris could answer, Mark instantly stood up. "Captain Ford, don't worry. I promise to complete the mission this time!" Morris nodded. On the other hand, Nora entered Caleb's interrogation room and saw Caleb was reading something. His cough seemed to have improved a lot and was not as frequent as before.

Hearing this, Caleb turned to look at her and said, "Your medicine is not bad."

Before this, Nora had given Sheril a formula and asked her to help concoct a bottle of medicine. Although it could not treat lung cancer, it could slow down his cough.

Nora nodded. "I'll further refine it for you later."

Caleb was silent for a moment before suddenly saying, "Then you have to speed up."7

Nora: "?"

She was stunned for a moment and looked at Caleb in confusion.

Caleb put down the book and poured a cup of tea for Nora. His treatment here had clearly improved. "I'm afraid I'll leave soon."

Nora paused. "Where are you going?"

"Back to the mysterious organization."

Caleb said slowly.

His words stunned Nora.

If he was imprisoned here, how could he return to the mysterious organization?

Nora had just thought of this when Caleb answered her doubts. "I chatted with Captain Ford."

Nora instantly understood.

Karl's identity had already been revealed, and he was no longer suitable to be a spy overseas. So Morris had instigated Caleb?

Nora was stunned.

Caleb's status in the mysterious organization should be quite high. How could he be persuaded to defect so easily?

As she was thinking, she heard Caleb suddenly say, "Actually, I'm the same as your mother."

The same...

Nora looked at him directly. "What do you mean? Do you know why she betrayed the mysterious organization back then?"

"Yes."

Caleb replied calmly and pointed to the chair opposite him. "Sit. There are some things I want to tell you."

Nora was really only here to say goodbye. After all, she had left the special department. It was indeed inconvenient to see him again in the future.

But she did not expect Caleb to suddenly reveal the truth from back then?!

What had Yvette done back then?v

Nora sat opposite Caleb and looked at this man who was getting thinner and thinner because of lung cancer. His deep eyes were filled with helplessness as if he had seen through the world.

Those eyes made him look more refined.

He slowly said, "Do you know how your mother joined the mysterious organization?"

Nora shook her head. "No."

Caleb slowly said, "Actually, she was tricked into it."

Nora was surprised. Caleb continued, "The mysterious organization was a small society. Your mother was deliberately set up with difficult questions and baited by them to join, but she had no idea what the organization was really doing... Your mother was only interested in genetic modification. Human genes always have defects. Think about it, who wouldn't want their genes to be perfect? Your mother was virtuous and her research in medicine had already reached the peak back then.

Everyone in the country said that Dr. Zabe's alternative medicine was the best, but that was not the case. Back then, the best in alternative medicine was actually your mother. It was just that she was still young and could not compare to Dr. Zabe in terms of seniority.

That's why she was targeted by the mysterious organization.

The leader of the mysterious organization was famous for his academic research. He often discussed medicine with your mother and threw out all kinds of difficult questions about the production of gene serums.

Your mother used up all her wits and answered whatever questions she could every time. Over time, your mother started sensing that something was wrong, so she asked the leader.

The leader invited your mother to visit their dream factory overseas. Only then did your mother discover the true identity of the mysterious organization!"

Caleb lowered his eyes. "Do you know what the mysterious organization has done?"

Nora shook her head. "I don't really know."

Caleb took a deep breath and said slowly, "The mysterious organization studied the gene serum. In the beginning, they tested it on adults and realized that their genes had already been rigidly fixed. It was not viable to change them again. Most of the people who had been injected with the gene serum either turned crazy or exploded. Therefore, they changed their strategy. Only experiments on some children could succeed. Therefore, in that year, they bought a thousand children who had been abducted or abandoned all over the world. Most of those children were just born and were not even three years old.

Those children all became the subjects of their experiments. They often injected drugs and extracted blood from them. Some even treated them as Petri dishes to see the effects. They sized up the viruses and bacterias. Some even deliberately injected the ratio virus into them to see if the gene serum can defeat the virus. Some even had their hands and feet chopped off and their organs plucked because the researchers wanted to know if the gene serum had the ability to regenerate their organs... And while doing those experiments, they wouldn't inject the children with anesthetic because the anesthetic would change the effect of the gene serum... Among a thousand children, only a few survived, and most of them died."

Nora's heart clenched tightly when she heard these words.

She had always known that the mysterious organization was filled with evil and was trying to change the human genetic sequence. Furthermore, she had seen with her own eyes that Hillary, Yvonne, and the others had all been harmed by that drug. After entering the special department, she had also checked the information and knew that the mysterious organization was experimenting with children. There were also data about there being about a thousand children.

However, she had never known that the details were so infuriating!

Caleb had said it in too much detail, so much so that an image appeared in her mind.

If it was six years ago when she didn't have children, she might have only called them animals. However, now, whenever she thought of Cherry or Pete lying on the operating table and being tortured by them, she felt like destroying the mysterious organization!

They were so cruel and inhumane!

Nora's expression turned cold. "And?"

Caleb took a deep breath. "When your mother saw this, she also felt strange anger. Only then did she realize that she had unintentionally helped a tyrant for so long. However, she also understood that a head-on clash could not resolve the problem. She pretended to cooperate and accepted the leader's invitation to become the boss of the research and development department and the second-in-command of the entire organization. Then, she found an opportunity to steal the data at the research and development department and fled back to the country with the information."

Nora clenched her fists. "Then?"

"At that time, the mysterious organization was only thought of as an organization engaged in child trafficking. Your mother was caught by mistake. After she found an excuse to escape, she realized that the people in the mysterious organization were very resourceful. She could not resist at all and thus she fled. Do you know why she went to California?"

Nora shook her head.

Caleb sighed. "Because she had saved a three-year-old boy from the 1,000 children captured by the mysterious organization. That boy told her to look for his parents in California."

Nora was stunned and looked at Caleb in shock.

Caleb smiled. "That's right. That boy is me."

Nora: "!!"

She stood up in shock and looked at Caleb in disbelief.

Caleb lowered his eyes and slowly said, "When I was three, they injected me with a gene serum and improved my genetic code. They deliberately did not inject the serum all at once. At that time, my parents being quite capable reached the mysterious organization to find me. Unfortunately, by that time, I could no longer leave. My body had been conditioned such that I would die if I stopped taking the serum at regular intervals. I had to be injected with the serum every month to maintain my life."

Perhaps he had said too much at once, and he coughed again.

Nora handed the tea to him.

He took a sip and suppressed the itch in his throat. "And thus, I was tied to the mysterious organization. When my parents found out, they felt helpless. At that time, your mother decided to make a deal with the Grays. The Grays helped her hide her identity and guaranteed to raise you until you were 18 years old. She also left the formula for the last dose of the serum. I was to be injected with the last dose once I turned 25."

When she heard this, Nora suddenly understood everything.

No wonder she had an engagement with Anthony! No wonder the Grays did not break off the engagement even when she got pregnant. What they wanted was the formula for the last dose of the serum!

And the reason why the mysterious organization came to New York and kept looking for her mother was because of that formula!

At this moment, she came to a sudden realization!

But what about her pregnancy? Why did her mother betray the Grays and arrange for her to have a child with Justin? Was there a secret behind this?!

She stared at Caleb.

Caleb waved his hand. "Don't look at me like that. I don't need that drug anymore."

Nora was surprised.

Caleb laughed softly. "I'm one of the few remaining children out of the 1,000. Logically speaking, my transformation was very successful. Unfortunately, I was diagnosed with lung cancer when I was 26. That's why I no longer need that drug."

Nora fell silent.

Suddenly, she felt that the deal between the Grays and her mother was not worth it. They had helped hide their identities for so long, but in the end, fate had played a joke on Caleb.

She lowered her eyes. "If I can find the formula for the last drug, I'll give it to you."

Caleb laughed softly. "Aren't you afraid that I'm still loyal to the mysterious organization and am lying to you about the formula?" Nora stared at him and did not speak for a moment.

Caleb sighed silently. "I won't tease you anymore. I've already hated the mysterious organization deeply. This illness has instead helped me. I can finally get rid of them. However, I've always been living on the edge. I only have two months left to live. I want to use my limited life to help the special department. It could be my help to humanity. Let's make them pay for the thousand children who died in front of me!"

Nora understood. "So Morris will let you go and you'll go undercover?"

"Yes." Caleb looked at the ground. "Trueman is one of the children of the leader. Back then, the leader threw his children in and injected them with serums. Only Trueman survived, so he's the second-in-charge of the mysterious organization. This is also the main reason why the mysterious organization has been looking for the last formula your mother left behind! If he doesn't inject the last dose within half a year, Trueman will die."

Nora was stunned. "Then you and Trueman..."

Caleb chuckled. "That's right. I grew up with him. Many of us kept dying every month. In the end, only four have survived till now. Perhaps because of our experiences together, Trueman is still polite to me. Furthermore, because of the serum, I'm smarter than ordinary people. My status in the mysterious organization is higher. But even so, I don't know where the leader and Trueman's nest is... My goal for returning this time is to find their foundation so that the special department can cooperate with Interpol and eliminate them

all!"

Nora was silent for a long time. The truth she had been searching for was exposed in front of her just like that, but this truth was incomparably cruel.

After a long time, she asked, "How did my mother die back then?"

Caleb was silent for a moment.

Nora stared at him with a determined look. "I want to hear the truth."

Caleb sighed. "The mysterious organization is very powerful. Back then, your mother leaked some information under the cover of my parents. Seeing that they were about to come looking for you, your mother chose to die to protect you."

Back then, Yvette had left lan because she didn't want to drag him into all of her mess.

Later on, when she was discovered, she knew that she could no longer escape.

She had used her death to stop that pursuit.

Caleb continued, "After your mother died, my parents helped cover all the evidence, and you were safe. But no one expected for the Andersons to recognize you. You even appeared in New York in such a high-profile manner. Yvette had a daughter who was still alive. This attracted the attention of the mysterious organization, and it finally made them discover what had happened back then."

Caleb lowered his eyes. "When he found out that my parents and I had hidden your whereabouts to protect you, the leader wanted to kill me. It was Trueman who begged for mercy and saved my life."

Nora also said, "After you were caught, Trueman sent me a message. He said that he would answer one of my questions in exchange for me to give you medicine. He treats you pretty well."

Caleb sighed. "Yes, this is also why I didn't betray all these years the mysterious organization despite knowing that they were in the wrong."

Nora nodded and asked again, "About my pregnancy..."

"I don't know anything about that," Caleb replied. "I don't understand why you got pregnant. I don't understand why my family has protected you for so many years."

Caleb smiled bitterly. "Back then, Anthony despised you and refused to fulfill the marriage agreement. After this matter blew up too many times, my family even suggested that I take his place and fulfill the marriage agreement." He looked at Nora, his eyes were suddenly deep. "In the end, we're not fated to be together."

Faced with his words, Nora did not know how to answer.

Caleb muttered to himself, "Fortunately, you didn't marry me."

He coughed.

Nora looked at him and sighed. She did not say anything and patted his shoulder. "When are you leaving? I'll see you off."

"No, it's fine."

Caleb replied slowly, "I'll pretend to escape. Otherwise, Trueman would find out."

Nora nodded.

The two of them were speechless for a moment. Nora simply said, "I'll get going then."

"Okay, goodbye."

When Nora walked to the door, she realized that Caleb had already picked up the book and was back to reading it leisurely.

He looked warm and mellow, and he indeed looked suitable for such a scene.

Nora then went out and did not see Caleb suddenly put down his book after she left. He looked at the door and let out a long sigh.

Then, he covered his chest and coughed violently.

He quickly took out the medicine Nora had prepared for him. He opened it and wanted to take a pill, but he suddenly realized that there was only one pill left in the bottle. He stared at the pill for a while and suddenly laughed at himself. He placed the pill back into the bottle and could not bear to take it. Nora, who was outside the door, did not know this.

She only looked at Morris and asked, "When did Caleb start talking?"

Morris stared at Nora for a while and replied, "The day after you sent him the medicine."

Nora: "..."

She did not speak and just waved at Morris before leaving..

From the moment she left the special department to the parking lot, she did not look back.

Life was not worth looking back at.

Nora arrived at the parking lot and saw Justin's car parked not far away. She had just walked over when she saw Ruth standing in front of Justin. She was tightly clutching Justin's sleeve. "Mr. Hunt, I knew it. I knew you would definitely come if I locked up Nora. It's too difficult to see you!"

Justin's expression was cold and even a little impatient.

He was about to speak when Ruth shouted, "You can't treat me like this. Have you forgotten that night five years ago? I was the woman that night!"

Nora, who was about to walk over, was speechless.

She stopped in her tracks. Her first thought was not that Justin was dating this woman, but that Ruth was somehow involved in the matter of extracting Justin's sperm and injecting it into her body to make her pregnant?!

How did she get pregnant? How did Justin lose his memories and got schemed against? She was still wondering when this woman exposed herself.

She had really met her match!!

panda`nove1-coM

Justin did not plan to bother with this woman at all.

However, he did not expect Ruth to suddenly say such a shocking thing, making him frown.

Actually, he had dreamed of that night a few times recently. In his dream, he had not been robbed by some cold instrument. Instead, he had slept with a woman! He had brushed it aside thinking it was just a wet dream.

However, when Ruth shouted this, he frowned tightly.

For some reason, at this moment, he recalled very clearly that he had indeed slept with a woman five years ago!

This realization suddenly made him nervous. His heart clenched slightly as he subconsciously looked at Nora.

His first reaction was-would Nora be angry? The second reaction was-if that person was Ruth, he would definitely feel extremely disgusted. Damn it!

However, in his memories, he did not seem to be rejecting her that night...

This thought made him feel like he had swallowed a fly. He felt like his body had betrayed him...

As his thoughts ran wild, the bodyguards who had rushed forward to chase Ruth away were stunned. From what Ruth said, she seemed to have slept with Mr. Hunt?

Should they chase her away or retreat?

Everyone looked at Justin in confusion. However, their big boss was staring straight at Nora in front of him. He did not give them a single glance, making them unable to do anything!

Should they go forward and pull Ruth away or retreat quickly?

Boss, please give some instructions? They didn't want to watch some melodramatic scene here!!

While everyone had their own thoughts, it gave Ruth a chance to showcase her skills. She tried to grab Justin's hand. The man dodged guiltily. Ruth did not get his hand, but she grabbed his sleeve. Ruth looked straight at him. "We've slept together before. Mr. Hunt, have you really forgotten me? Do you really not remember me?!"

Justin: !!

He saw Nora standing there silently in the distance, her gaze fixed on him. He frowned in panic. "Don't talk nonsense!"

"I'm not talking nonsense. I have evidence!"

Ruth was very anxious. She took out her phone directly. "After we slept together back then, I took a photo to remember it."

With that, she handed the photo to Justin.

Justin stared at the photo.

He narrowed his eyes slightly. In the photo, he was lying on the bed, asleep. Ruth was beside him. Her cheeks were slightly red, revealing her fair shoulders. She looked shy and bashful.

Now, there was even evidence.

Justin felt that he could not explain anymore, especially when he met Nora's cold gaze. It actually made him feel that he was... dirty?! Justin felt like he had swallowed half a fly, and he was so disgusted.

He pushed Ruth away and strode towards Nora. "Nora, let me explain..."

Nora waved her hand. "Stay where you are."

Justin was taken aback.

Ruth bit her lip and looked over.

After seeing Nora, her eyes flickered with a fierce and cold light. But then, she looked at her pitifully. "Miss Smith, don't be angry. It was an accident... but... but after that night, I never forgot Mr. Hunt... Mr. Hunt also liked me. That night, he wanted me three times... He even said he would be responsible for me..."

Her eyes turned red immediately. She stared at Nora and said, "I know I'm being very shameless in saying this, but I really love him... I beg you, please help me and Mr. Hunt! You don't love him at all, anyway. You're only with him because of the child..."

She lowered her head and cried.

Justin's expression changed drastically. He pushed her away with disdain as if he was pushing away a pile of trash; as if being stained by her once was already very disgusting and dirty. He shouted sternly, "Don't talk nonsense! Nora, I'm not, I didn't... five years ago, you know, I had no memories! I was framed!"

Ruth cried even harder. "Mr. Hunt, how could you be like this... You clearly wanted it that night. You seemed intoxicated when you rushed into my room..."

As she spoke, she looked at Nora.

However, this woman, who was usually very cold, was now covered in a layer of frost. She stared at Justin and suddenly sneered before turning to leave.

Justin strode forward, wanting to chase after her.

However, before he could move, Ruth had already grabbed his arm again. "Mr. Hunt, you can't treat me like this!"

When she blocked him, Nora had already gotten into her big black car and driven away.

Justin's expression was very ugly. He lowered his head to look at her, his long phoenix eyes filled with anger and violence. He shouted softly, "Let go!"

Ruth was frightened by his appearance. The mole at the corner of his eye seemed to be filled with killing intent, making her take a step back.

At this moment, Lawrence suddenly walked over in rapid steps and handed the phone to Justin. He whispered, "Mr. Hunt, bad news!"

Justin's eyes narrowed as he looked down. Lawrence explained, "I don't know who sent this message saying that you're suspected of rape. It even has a photo of you and... Miss Ruth from a few years ago!"

Justin looked down. It was a photo of him breaking into Ruth's room.

Lawrence said, "Everyone is speculating now that you often used your power to force women to do in private and even took pictures of them. They say that there are many others that haven't been photographed. They're requesting a strict investigation!"

Justin suddenly looked at Ruth. "You did this?!"

Ruth bit her lip. "Yes, I did it. Mr. Hunt, I can go out there and say that we're boyfriend and girlfriend. Then, it won't be considered rape. Otherwise, you'll definitely be sued!"

Justin frowned.

Ruth stared at him. "Mr. Hunt, can we talk now?"

Justin thought for a moment before saying, "Get in."

Ruth got into Justin's car and they drove all the way to the Hunt manor. When they entered, she turned to look at the scenery outside, a light appearing in her eyes.

She was going to be the mistress here soon!

She did not see that Justin was looking down and sending a message to Nora. "I brought her to the Hunt manor. No matter what we do to her here, no one will know. You can come over. Do you want me to pick you up?"

Nora replied, "No need. I'll come over later."

Just now, outside the special department, although Nora and Justin hadn't said a word, when their eyes met, Justin instantly understood Nora's meaning.

It was outside the special department. The special department was half a police station. It was a fair and strict place. It would be inconvenient to interrogate Ruth there, so it was best to take her away. Therefore, Nora took the opportunity to act. Normal girlfriends would be jealous at that time, right? Therefore, it was normal for her to be angry and leave.

Subsequently, Ruth directed and acted in a public opinion battle. It seemed like she was forcing Justin to lower his head, but Justin was only beating her at her own game and taking advantage of the situation.

Justin put down his phone and narrowed his eyes again.

Ruth should be thankful because if not for Nora coming to interrogate her about her role in what had happened back then, he really wanted to kill Ruth on the spot!

Unfortunately, Ruth seemed unaware of this fact.

The car arrived at the Hunt manor and drove into Justin's residence.

The car stopped and Justin got Ruth out of the car and into the living room. As soon as they entered the living room, Justin was about to call for someone to take Ruth down when Mrs. Hunt's voice suddenly sounded. "Justin, you're finally back!"

With that, she walked over with her walking stick, trembling. "What's with the report on the Internet? What's going on between you and that girl?"

After saying this, she saw Ruth following behind Justin.

Mrs. Hunt was stunned. She frowned in surprise. "This is?"

Ruth immediately stepped forward and held Mrs. Hunt's hand. "Mrs. Hunt, I'm Ruth, and I'm also the girl from the report. Mr. Hunt and I are..."

At this point, she glanced shyly at Justin and then lowered her head. "It's that kind of relationship."

Mrs. Hunt immediately frowned and looked at Justin in surprise and confusion. "Justin, you're..."

Ruth was about to say something when Justin's face turned cold and he said, "Grandma, I have something to discuss here. Please leave for now."

Mrs. Hunt was actually afraid of Justin.

He used to listen to her when he was young, but when he grew up and had his own views, he would never listen to her again. Mrs. Hunt knew very well that apart from respect, Justin's feelings for her were of familial love.

She would not do anything to hurt their relationship, so she said, "Alright, then you guys talk. You guys talk..."

The old lady leaned on her walking stick and walked out slowly.

After she left, Ruth looked at Justin and directly spoke her mind, "Mr. Hunt, I want to be Mrs. Hunt!"

Elsewhere.

Nora returned to the Smiths and saw Tanya standing outside the door. She asked anxiously, "How is it?" Tanya: "They're still arguing." The reason she rushed back was that Tanya had sent her a message saying that the two children had gotten into a fight!

They had a fight!

This was the first time she had heard of it. After all, Cherry was a little cutie who spoke her mind and made people love her.

And Pete was a sensible and obedient little gentleman.

How could the two of them get into a fight?

Hearing the two words "still arguing," Nora instantly heaved a sigh of relief. "Fortunately, I came back quickly."

Tanya nodded. "Yes, go talk to them..."

As soon as she said this, she heard Nora's next words. "Otherwise, I wouldn't have had the chance to see what their fight looks like!"

Tanya: "???!"

Was this something a mother should say?! When Nora entered, Cherry was arguing with Pete.

Pete said sternly, "Cherry, you can't play games every day. You should learn something."

Cherry refused to let go of her phone and hugged it in her arms. "Pete is bad. If you keep trying to control me, I won't love you anymore! Why should humans learn, anyway?!"

Pete lectured her seriously, "It's to make yourself better!"

"And?"

"Then, when you grow up, you can learn many techniques. You can also control everything without being confused by the butler!"

"And then?"

Pete: "After that, you can live a happy and blissful life."

Cherry was being unreasonable. "But I have my parents and you. I'm already living a blissful life!"

Pete: "?"

He could only explain again, "Cherry, you have to make your life valuable. You can't live every day in vain! This is wrong!"

"Why? Making life valuable is to satisfy your own desires, right? It's also to make you happy? But the value of my existence is to get first place in the game! I'm being needed every day! Without me, Chesty can't even get first place in the national server!" Cherry patted her chest. "I'm very awesome!"

Pete: "...I can't out-talk you, but you have to learn knowledge, especially your English. You have to make up for your idioms and poems!"

"I know how to memorize 300 poems-" Cherry was very persistent.

Pete: "...But you don't know Mathematical Olympiad questions! You don't know how to do programming, and you don't know how to make a robot either. You still have a lot to learn!"

Cherry bit her lip. "Pete, what you're saying is too boring. Boohoo. But I also know someone who's very good with these things. He's a genius!"

With that, she picked up her phone and opened an application. There was a lot of chat content inside. She sent a voice message. "Are you there? My brother wants to compete with you!"

After sending the message, she said to Pete, "I met him overseas. He's five years old this year, just like you! Don't force me to study. Go compete with him!".

The other party replied with a voice message. It was a young voice, but this voice had a hint of ruffianism. "Where did you get a brother from? Don't you only have one brother?" Cherry: "My biological brother. My mother found my biological brother!"

The other party: "Tsk~ So what if he's your biological brother? I'll definitely beat him, but I don't have time to compete with him now."

Cherry: "Why? What are you busy with?"

The person said, "I'm dissecting a small animal. I plan to replace the rabbit's leg with another rabbit's."

Cherry was stunned. "Didn't your father stop you from playing with those things?"

As soon as she said this, the other party replied, "Hehehehe, my father will be away for a few days. I'm simply too free!"

Cherry asked again, "Where did your father go?"

The other party: "God knows. Anyway, that's not important. The important thing is that no one will care about me."

Cherry asked, "Doesn't your mother care about you?"

The other party: "I don't have a mother. I lived with my father alone."

Cherry: "??"

The other party replied, "Alright, let's not talk about it. I'm busy. I'll let your brother come and see how awesome I am another day!"

Cherry put down her phone in resignation.

Beside her, Pete looked at her curiously. "Who is this?"

Cherry tilted her head and explained, "This is a good friend I know from the Internet. His hobby is to grow wheat on cows. He can make the wheat smell like beef, dogs, rabbits, and dogs. He's very smart. He once connected a dog's body to a cat's head for two hours. Unfortunately, they died in the end."

Pete: "... Cherry, stay away from this person!"

Cherry was stunned and asked in confusion, "Why?"

Pete said seriously, "Because this person is either a lunatic, and everything he says is a lie, or he's crazy! Why did he connect the dog's body with the cat's head? Did he torture the two pets to death just for fun?" At these words, Cherry thought of a child torturing two little pets and instantly shuddered.

Chapter 554 - The Plan of Saving Nora Novel Free

After shouting at her, she looked behind her at the SWAT officers and shouted, "What are you people still in a daze for? She is attacking us! Hurry up and arrest her!"

The SWAT officers took a step forward. Just as they were about to attack, Nora suddenly whipped out her cell phone-Morris' face was displayed on the screen.

Nora hadn't had enough sleep, so she was very grumpy at the moment.

She felt a lot better after she hit Ruth. Only then did she say, "Captain Ford, go ahead and tell them what you have to say!"

At the sight of Morris, Ruth's pupils shrank.

... Impossible!

There was no signal at the area where Morris was. She had only started to target Nora after she confirmed that Morris was unreachable by phone, so how did she manage to give him a video call?!

On the screen, Morris' lip corners were also twitching The woman obviously could have taken out her cell phone right away, yet she had to get violent instead...

Never mind.

Morris coughed and said, "Nora is someone that I specially recruited. Before recruiting her into the special department, I have already thoroughly investigated everything about her! She has nothing to do with the mysterious organization! In addition, I have been constantly kept in the loop about her communication with Trueman Yale. It was also because of her contact with Yale that we were able to pinpoint his place of residence and arrest those suspects."

His words clearly explained what had happened to everyone.

The members of the special department's interrogation unit understood at once that they didn't need to interrogate Nora at all. The members of the special department didn't have any feelings for Nora. After all, she was cold and distant in nature. Although she held a position in the special department, she hardly came to work.

However, the members of the special department trusted Morris a lot, especially after the Johnson incident.

Therefore, what Morris said must be true.

Moreover, given Morris' high position in the department, if he was willing to be Nora's guarantor, then they should not be interrogating Nora anymore.

Ruth also understood this. Even though she was filled with hatred, she knew that she had already missed the opportunity to do anything, so she did not dare to say any more.

Without Johnson providing her cover, everything she did now must be logical and reasonable in order for her to be able to stand her ground.

Thus, she said, "Since Captain Ford has put it that way, then Ms. Smith can go. However, since her mother is related to the case, then it stands to reason that Ms. Smith should stay away from the investigation to avoid suspicion! Therefore, shouldn't Ms. Smith stop participating in further interrogations related to the case, Captain Ford?" Even if she couldn't bring her down, she would drive her away!

Morris hadn't even spoken yet when Nora herself said, "Sure."

Nora looked at the people in front of her lazily.

To be honest, there were indeed people who really couldn't fit into the team atmosphere after joining the group halfway.

Moreover, she had always come and gone alone. During this period of time in the special department, she hadn't felt any concern from them at all, either. All she had experienced was just pressure and restrictions.

She had already wanted to leave the special department a long time ago.

However!

Nora went on. "Let me interrogate those people before I go. After I am sure that they are telling the truth, I will leave." Her mother was indeed involved with the mysterious organization.

Otherwise, she wouldn't have told her to keep a low profile, bide her time, and avoid standing out, lest she attracted the mysterious organization's attention and put herself in danger.

But if her mother really was the leader of the mysterious organization, then why hadn't she gone abroad and met up with the mysterious organization after she fled from New York back then?

Given how the mysterious organization could move Trueman to places without anyone realizing it, wouldn't it also be a piece of cake for them to move her mother somewhere else back then?

Yet they hadn't!

Not only had they not done that, but Yvette had even gone to California, where she spent the rest of her life. On top of that, she even married a little ruffian like Henry Smith and entrusted herself to him.

Something was definitely wrong!

While she was contemplating, Ruth said sarcastically, "Ms. Smith, I have already talked about this just now. Even if you don't trust me, don't you trust Black Cat? It's impossible for the interrogation proposal that I designed with Black Cat to have flaws."

Black Cat...

Tsk.

After the spotlight incident, she felt extremely disgusted that how the woman was using her to brag.

Nora's lip corners suddenly curled into a smile and she sneered, "Do you really know Black

Cat?"

Ruth raised her chin at once. "Of course. Black Cat and I are very good friends. Our colleagues have already seen us when we were discussing the

proposal together the other time..." But as soon as she said that, Nora retorted dispassionately, "But Black Cat doesn't know

you!"

Black Cat didn't know her?

Ruth's pupils shrank and her head whipped towards Nora. She clenched her fists nervously and retorted, "What? I don't understand what you're saying!"

"Oh, you don't? Then I'll explain it to you carefully."

Nora hadn't slept well, and on top of that, she had only eaten a bowl of oatmeal after she woke up, so she was a little tired. She suddenly pulled a chair next to her over and sat with the back of the chair facing her. She propped her arms on the back of the chair and slowly said, "You're aware that Karl has been acquitted,

right?"

Black Cat was the number one assassin in Karl's Assassin Alliance. However, outsiders were completely unaware that Karl had never actually met Black Cat before.

Following what Nora was saying, everyone immediately understood that she had met the real Black Cat before.

Everyone in the special department gasped.

Nora stared at Ruth. The wound on her forehead was still bleeding. She was holding a tissue against the wound, but her eyes were already starting to become evasive. Nevertheless, she said insistently, "Yeah, I know that, but I have no idea what you are trying to say."

Nora sighed. She said solemnly, "Aren't you very smart? Yet you don't even understand something as simple as this? Then let me put it more bluntly for you!"

She slowly said, "Black Cat said that they don't know you at all. So, which Black Cat did you design the so-called interrogation plan with?"

Ruth choked on her breath.

Of course, she knew that the Black Cat she had spoken with was a fake.

She was about to use the same trick again when Nora said lightly, "Surely that Black Cat of yours didn't also deceive you, right?"

Ruth: "!!"

During all her previous interactions with Nora, she had always found the woman very stupid, and thought that she didn't really know how to speak properly. She didn't expect that she would also know how to diss someone!

Her rhetorical question had rendered Ruth speechless. Her throat moved a little, but even after a long while, she still couldn't squeeze even a word out of her mouth.

It was surprisingly Nora who couldn't be bothered with her anymore. She looked straight at her cell phone and said to Morris, "I'm going to interrogate those few suspects."

"Okay."

Morris agreed without any hesitation.

Ever since the Johnson incident, because of Morris' meritorious contributions, the word "acting" had been removed from the front of his job title. He could now make the decisions for everything pertaining to the special department.

Now that he had spoken, those who had obeyed Ruth's instructions were no longer under her control.

Nora walked straight to the interrogation room.

Morris picked a few people to work with her.

As for Ruth, she remained where she was.

Mark and a few others who had cooperated with Ruth also awkwardly stood where they were. In particular, the staff member who had installed the spotlight in Nora's room for Ruth just now felt even more embarrassed. He couldn't help but stare at Ruth and say, "As it turns out, you don't know Black Cat at all? You are so full of lies. Which sentence of yours is actually true?!"

Ruth bit her lip.

She clenched her fists tightly. A short while later, she suddenly looked at the man and retorted, "Regardless of whether I know Black Cat or not, the interrogation proposal I produced has indeed yielded useful information, and that is what I am capable of!"

The way people all around looked at her suddenly changed.

In particular, Damon immediately said, "Previously, I thought you were just deceived by a fake Q, but you actually used the same trick time and again. I have finally seen your true colors!"

Ruth knew that she couldn't carry on the act anymore. With nothing else to lose, she threw the handle after the blade.

She took a deep breath and said, "Yes, I don't know Q or Black Cat, I made up all of it! But my ability is real! There is absolutely no problem with that interrogation proposal!"

Then, she looked at Nora's back and followed after her.

The others also followed after her.

Ruth stared at Nora and sneered, "You just don't give up, do you? So, you don't believe that all of this has something to do with your mother and that your mother is the mysterious organization's second-in-command? Okay then, go ahead and interrogate them yourself! Let's see what you can get out of them!"

There was anger in her words.

But at the same time, there was confidence!

Her interrogation methods were viable and were the real deal! Besides, the bodyguards had all been trained by the mysterious organization, and would never easily reveal the mysterious organization's location. How would they possibly tell the truth?

By stupidly going over to interrogate them, Nora was doing nothing more than a final struggle.

She knew that whatever Nora was about to do was nothing more than a few tips the real Black Cat had given her. However! When it came to interrogation, the actual person had to be present in order for it to work.

Black Cat's capabilities weren't something that one could learn with just a few words. If that was possible, Black Cat could just publish a book. Why would everyone have to admire Black Cat so much?

Black Cat had their own style and momentum!

Therefore, Ruth was confident that nothing would come out of Nora's interrogation!

Nora ignored her. Before she entered the interrogation room, her cell phone vibrated. She looked down to see that it was actually a reply from Trueman.

This time, Trueman did not dodge her questions. Instead, he answered her questions directly. Her question was: 'Who plotted my pregnancy?'

Trueman's answer, however, made her pupils shrink.

Nora cast her eyes down. A moment later, she put down her cell phone and instructed the people accompanying her, "You guys wait outside. I will go in alone."

The special department staff members wanted to say something, but the video call with Morris was still connected, so he said, "Do as she says." With that, all of them stood outside the door.

Nora entered the interrogation room and closed the door.

The moment the door closed, all the sounds outside were cut off. All the sounds inside the interrogation room were also isolated.

Ruth stared nervously at the door to the interrogation room.

She knew that if Nora got a different answer from hers in her interrogation, then she would most likely be fired from the special department.

But... there was no way Nora would be able to get anything out of them.

She comforted herself

In the interrogation room.

Nora sat opposite one of the bodyguards. The bodyguard, who was shackled down with iron chains, was seated opposite her. The two looked at each other. Suddenly, Nora asked, "You said that my mother was involved with the mysterious organization, right?"

The bodyguard nodded. "Yes."

Nora cast her eyes down. "Is that really true?"

The bodyguard nodded again. "Yes, it is. Our purpose in coming to the United States this time is precisely to take over what she has left behind. You are her descendant! So that makes you a member of the mysterious organization

too!"

Nora stared at him. "I will ask you once more -is what you just said true?"

"Yes, it's true."

The bodyguard answered firmly.

"Oh, okay." Nora got onto her feet and disconnected the video call with Morris. Then, she flexed her wrists and said, "In that case, the interrogation officially begins now."

"The interrogation officially begins"?

The bodyguard was dumbfounded. Before he could understand what was going on, Nora suddenly came up to him. With a lazy demeanor and a bit of impatience in her facial expression, she stretched out her hand...

"Ahhhh!!"

A sharp cry of pain came from the interrogation room.

Even the interrogation room's great soundproofing couldn't completely drown out the cry, which went to show just how loud the man in the interrogation room had been.

The people outside became nervous at once.

Damon and Mark went up to the door to the interrogation room and looked inside worriedly. They called out, "Ms. Smith? Ms. Nora Smith? Are you okay?"

But apart from cries of pain, no other sound came out of the room.

Damon couldn't help but ask, "That guy couldn't have broken free and assaulted Ms. Smith, right?"

A look of worry also came over Mark's countenance.

Ruth stood at the side and scoffed inwardly. Here she was, thinking that Black Cat had really imparted a skill or two to Nora. As it turned out, they had just told her to torture them, that was all.

This was against the law!

Nora must have given up on herself after making up her mind to leave the special department, right?

When it came to things like torture, every report made was taken seriously.

Besides, with the way how those bodyguards from the mysterious organization were, it was impossible that one could make them talk just by torturing them. If it was possible, the special department personnel would have done it a long time ago.

She had a lot of faith in the well-trained members of the mysterious organization.

While she was thinking about it, cries of pain traveled over from the room one after another. She leaned against the wall outside leisurely.

After waiting for a full ten minutes, the door to the interrogation room suddenly opened.

Nora walked out of it calmly.

There seemed to be a little displeasure on her countenance, making the hearts of the people outside sink.

Ruth, however, became excited. She immediately said, "Nora, did you get anything out of them? Or did you not manage to get them to say anything at

all? Or did you get the same answer as I did just now? Also, you tortured him just now, right? Is the information received through such methods reliable? Will he give you false evidence?"

Nora stared at her. "I didn't torture him."

"You didn't?" Ruth sneered, "How can that be? The man's voice was close to shooting up to the high heavens just now, we all heard it. Are you still trying to deny it?! Heh, I'm going in to have a look!"

She went straight into the interrogation room.

Damon and Mark also followed behind her closely. What the two of them were thinking, though, was that if Nora had really tortured the suspect, then they must find a way to cover it up for her.

Unexpectedly, when the three of them entered the interrogation room, they instead found the bodyguard drenched in sweat. Cold sweat was dripping from his forehead, but he actually didn't look like he had suffered any injuries!

Ruth refused to give up. She took a step forward and checked the person's vitals, but she couldn't find anything wrong with him.

Ruth hesitated.

Did she really not torture him?

Why was Nora so mysterious in everything she did, though? She really didn't know what she had done just now. However, Ruth suddenly didn't dare to let her make contact with the other suspects anymore. She frowned and looked straight at Damon. She said, "Nora must not have gotten anything out of them, but we clearly heard something just now. Therefore, we mustn't let her interrogate the rest of the suspects!"

Damon lowered his head. He, who had no affection for Ruth whatsoever, didn't feel like listening to Ruth talk at all at the moment.

Ruth wanted to say more, but Nora's low voice had already traveled over. "He has confessed everything. Re-interrogate him and get a statement from him." Everyone: "??" Ruth: "??!"

After Nora said that, she glanced at the bodyguard in the interrogation room.

The simple glance from her actually made the bodyguard shudder all over. The big burly man had always been rational and aggressive before this, but it was as if he had become a completely different person.

Stunned, Ruth asked, "What did she do to you?"

What did she do to him?

The thought of what had taken place just now terrified the bodyguard.

He swallowed and suddenly said, "I'll confess! I'll confess everything! Don't let her interrogate me anymore! She's the devil himself! The devil!!!!"

Half an hour later, a dispirited Ruth walked out of the interrogation room with the others.

All of them had rather awful looks on their faces as they looked at Ruth. Mark said, "I will send the new information from the interrogation to Captain Ford right away. As for how you will be dealt with, it's up to Captain Ford."

After speaking, he hurriedly walked to the side and called Morris to give him a report.

The others stared at Ruth.

Five minutes later, Mark returned.

He stared at Ruth and said, "Captain Ford says that the special department does not need a hypocrite like you. Please leave!!"

Ruth might have deceived them, but her academic qualifications were real. Her claims of knowing Q and Black Cat were all made verbally, so there was no actual accountability to be held.

It was just like how a lot of ordinary people would brag and claim that they knew certain high-ranking officials. Even if one saw through their lies, could they arrest him?

As long as they didn't make use of that to break the law, no one could arrest them.

Ruth hadn't broken the law either. If one must say that she had made a mistake, then it would just be negligence at work at most. Her academic

qualifications and so on were all real. The interrogation plans she had produced were also all rigorous and backed up by science. It was just that the information she received from the interrogation was different from the final answer.

Ruth bit her lip. Even without her looking up, she could still feel the gazes from the people around her. She balled up her hands and suddenly shouted, "You can't do this to me! Captain Ford can't do this to me! Be it my interrogation methods or the statements, none of it is wrong! Nora's mother really is the mysterious organization's second-in-command! There is no doubt about that!"

Seeing that she was still unrepentant, Mark sighed and said, "But she has already betrayed the mysterious organization! You didn't manage to get them to tell you this critical fact! That makes the statement you got the complete opposite!"

Yes, that's right...

Yvette had indeed been the second-in-command in the mysterious organization. In fact, she had even been a key figure in the gene serum's research and development. However, she had later betrayed the mysterious organization and fled back to the United States. After being arrested in the country, the reason why she had fled from prison was also to escape the mysterious organization's pursuit! That was why she had escaped to California!

Also!

When Yvette escaped, she had taken away a key part of the mysterious organization's research and development of the gene serum. As a result, their gene serum research and development had been missing something all these years. All the gene serums they had developed were also incomplete.

This was why the people who consumed the gene serum either went crazy or died. Why had Yvette betrayed the mysterious organization? The bodyguards did not know the reason. All they knew was that the purpose of them coming to the United States was to take back from Yvette's successor everything that had belonged to the mysterious organization.

It could be said that based on Ruth's interrogation results, Nora had become the enemy of the special department. But when one looked at the final interrogation results instead, not only was Nora not their enemy, but she was even in the same camp as the special department.

These were two completely different conclusions.

As for whether it was Ruth's lack of ability that led to her failure to uncover the final conclusion or a deliberate act on her part, Morris couldn't be bothered to pursue this.

At least, on the surface, she was no longer suitable to stay in the special department.

Meanwhile.

Nora was outside the interrogation room. She had also interrogated the other bodyguards. The answers she got from them were the same.

She clenched her jaw.

She picked up her cell phone and loo Trueman's reply to her text message:

"Your pregnancy was out of everyone's expectations. After an investigation into it, we were able to confirm that your mother was the one who had set up the whole thing. You should be aware that she made a deal with Caleb, but she deceived him, as well as the rest of us all. The original agreement between Caleb and her was that once you came of age, she would return to the organization what she had stolen while you married into the Grays. But for some reason, she broke the agreement. Your mother has never been someone trustworthy!"

Nora stared at the text message.

What she remembered of her mother was that she had fled to California behind lan's back. She was the one who had left her the audio recording in California, as well as the one who had made various arrangements for her future.

After she came to New York, she had also learned from other people what her mother had been like. Therefore, the image she had of her mother had gradually started to take a clear shape in her mind.

Even if she had never felt her mother's embrace before, the impression she had of her mother was now that of a strong, independent, powerful, and unrestrained woman.

She was the center of attention that even young and talented men like lan had pursued. It could be said that she was someone whom almost everyone looked up to.

The Carefree Pill she had developed on a whim had become sought after by all after she improved its formula.

Her prowess in alternative medicine was recognized by everyone in the field. Even Jon, no matter how much he disliked her, always looked like he thought of her as a talented person whenever he mentioned her.

Everyone who had lived in the same era as her mother called her a legend whenever they mentioned her.

She was just like the sun-alive and vibrant, yet also enviable.

People only had praise for her whenever they mentioned her name!

Yet, she had really once been a member of the mysterious organization... On top of that, she had even made use of a method like artificial insemination to make her daughter pregnant!

She took a deep breath, Caleb's words suddenly flashing across her mind: "... the final truth will definitely be cruel."

Nora clenched her hands into fists.

No matter the reason for her betrayal to the mysterious organization, her decision was right. For the special department, the fact that she was not an enemy was cause for celebration.

But for her...

Why on earth would she want to plot against her own daughter like that?!

She had always hated how her life was out of her own control. Becoming pregnant was the only thing in her life that had deviated from her expectations.

She could only say that she was fortunate that Justin was the children's father. But... what if she hadn't fallen in love with Justin her whole life? Would those two children have been destined to grow up without a mother or a father?!

For a moment there, her feelings towards Yvette became rather complicated.

At this time, Morris finally came back.

He looked like he was in a hurry. From the looks of it, he had just gotten off the helicopter. After entering the special department, he immediately made eye contact with Nora.

Then, he took a deep breath and said, "You can't leave."

Nora didn't respond. She was uninhibited by nature, and such a lifestyle of having to adhere to rules and regulations in everything she did actually didn't suit her.

Compared to working in the special department, she would prefer to sleep instead.

Besides, now that they had figured out the truth, she didn't feel that there was a need for her to stay anymore.

She didn't speak, her stance clear.

Morris gazed at her. A while later, he finally heaved a sigh. "Never mind. It's only because certain people in the department disappointed

you."

His gaze swept towards Mark and the others nearby

Mark and the others hung their heads at once.

Cooperating with Ruth to interrogate Nora was indeed something that filled them with guilt.

Nora said, "It's nothing." She wasn't planning on holding those things against them because she had never once regarded Mark and the others as friends.

Seeing how indifferent she was, Morris kept quiet for a moment before he finally said, "If you want to leave, then why don't you pay Caleb Gray one last visit? He probably has something to tell you." Caleb?

Nora was a little surprised. She then turned and walked towards Caleb's interrogation room.

In the hall.

With a sharp look in his eyes, Morris stared at the people who had cooperated with Ruth. He pointed at them and said, "Do you guys know what you have done wrong?!"

However, they didn't know what Morris was upset about. Someone among them even said with dissatisfaction, "Captain Ford, we were just following procedure. We can apologize to Ms. Smith."

"It's too late."

Morris knew that Nora would never turn back once she made up her mind.

He also knew that everything that took place in the special department during this period of time had immensely disappointed her.

Those people curled their lips disdainfully. "That's Ms. Smith being petty, then. Is there anyone here who wouldn't have the occasional disagreement with one another? How is it that she's the only..."

But before he could finish his sentence, Morris' gaze had already swept towards him, causing him to shut up.

"Isn't she just a forensic doctor? What's she being so arrogant for?!"

Someone muttered under their breath.

When Morris heard this, he sneered, "A forensic doctor? Do you think she is just a forensic doctor?! The way I see it, you still don't understand what you have missed out

on!"

"What else could it be "

The man replied with dissatisfaction.

At the side, as Damon stared after Nora, for some reason, he couldn't help but feel like there was some sort of mysterious and unfathomable aura around her. He suddenly asked, "She's... not Q, is she?"

Morris didn't say anything.

He did not deny it, but he did not refute him either.

Damon's eyes gradually widened. He thought of some of the things they had done to Nora after she joined the special department and he held his head in regret. "If... if she really is Q, then... my god, what have I done to her?!" The person next to him was taken aback when he heard him. However, even though Q was a god to the people in the IT department, they were nothing to them. Thus, he said, "What's the big deal about people like Q and Y? At the bottom of it all, they are just hackers. For the special department, it's Black Cat who is the most impressive! As long as she isn't Black Cat, our loss is negligible!"

But as soon as he said that, someone nearby poked him.

In a low voice, he said, "After she interrogated the bodyguards just now, the bodyguards called her the devil and revealed everything..."

As soon as he said that, the whole place suddenly fell silent.

A short while later, someone murmured, "S-surely not...? Could it be that..."

"Impossible! If she's Q, how can she be Black Cat?"

Someone could not believe it. "Besides, Miss Smith doesn't look like one to dirty her hands. A delicate young mistress can't be the number one killer."

The number one killer was a top-secret agent!

Such a person must have trained every muscle in their body. Furthermore, they probably had to train every day. Miss Smith was so free. She was either sleeping or preparing to sleep at all times. How could it be her?

When this was said, everyone believed it.

After all, in the special department, those who maintained their muscles really needed to train every day. However, Nora looked thin and weak. She could not be that strong.

Someone else said, "She was interrogating those people earlier. Black Cat must have given her some tips!"

This thought seemed to make everyone feel more comfortable and accept it. After all, if Nora was Black Cat, that would be too inconceivable. Therefore, everyone nodded and echoed this thought.

Morris was not sure if Nora was Black Cat, either.

However, in terms of martial arts, Nora was Quinn School of Martial Arts' Big Sister. He felt that since she was Q and Big Sister, there was a high chance that she was Black Cat. After all, Black Cat was a top-secret agent and a special-class killer. No matter what they did, other than strong martial arts and intelligence, they also needed a good grasp of technology.

Forget about the uncertainty.

However...

Morris slowly said, "Black Cat's identity is mysterious. It's not something that can be seen through by any ordinary person. Black Cat isn't someone that just anyone can hire. However, Nora knows Karl. He might be the person who understands Black Cat the most."

When the people heard this, they were a little indignant. "Karl is also one of us now. Can't we just get Karl to invite Black Cat? She knows Black Cat probably through Karl, right?"

As soon as someone said this, Morris's voice turned cold. He smiled sarcastically and said, "You have the cheek to mention Karl?"

Everyone shut their mouths at once.

Morris's gaze swept across everyone's faces coldly and he said word by word, "You guys always say that Nora is useless. Then I'll help you guys count how many things she has done for us since she joined the special department!"

"She was the one who lured Trueman out and gave us a chance to capture him. Regardless of whether she's Q or not, she was the one who gave us Trueman's location. Otherwise, our Internet department wouldn't even be able to compare to the experts on Trueman's side. We couldn't locate him at all! Furthermore, it was her who fixed the network department's bugs!"

Damon's face turned red.

Morris looked at Mark again. "It was also her who set up a trap at the last minute and exposed Captain Johnson's true face. She also proved our hero Karl's innocence. Otherwise, Karl would have been killed by you already, right?! You still want to find Black Cat through Karl? Heh..."

Mark was embarrassed and lowered his head.

"So, what right do you have to judge Nora here? Not to mention her identity, just going by her contribution to the special department, who can compare to her?"

Morris's every word pierced into the hearts of these people. The entire place fell silent. No one raised any objections.

Morris saw that the people had finally shut their mouths and looked at Mark. "Come here."

Mark followed behind Morris, and the two of them walked to the side.

Morris suddenly said, "Take a few people and monitor Ruth 24/7! You must catch her!"

Mark looked at him in a daze. "Captain Ford, you're..."

His eyes lit up. "You're suspecting Ruth?"

Morris lowered his eyes. Of course, Ruth was suspicious! She first interrogated the four bodyguards, and the answers she got were all aimed at Nora. If Nora had not interrogated the bodyguards again, she might have been implicated by Ruth. She might even have had to leave the country, right?

Moreover, after detaining Nora, she took advantage of the time when his phone had no signal to interrogate Nora. It was as if she was afraid that he would not give her this chance.

Furthermore... he had received news of the mysterious organization and the other party had deliberately set up a signal jammer nearby. Wasn't this too much of a coincidence?

If Nora had not hacked the jamming device and forcefully contacted him, he might still have been outside!

There were too many coincidences, so many that he could not help but suspect Ruth.

Before Morris could answer, Mark instantly stood up. "Captain Ford, don't worry. I promise to complete the mission this time!" Morris nodded. On the other hand, Nora entered Caleb's interrogation room and saw Caleb was reading something. His cough seemed to have improved a lot and was not as frequent as before.

Hearing this, Caleb turned to look at her and said, "Your medicine is not bad."

Before this, Nora had given Sheril a formula and asked her to help concoct a bottle of medicine. Although it could not treat lung cancer, it could slow down his cough.

Nora nodded. "I'll further refine it for you later."

Caleb was silent for a moment before suddenly saying, "Then you have to speed up."7

Nora: "?"

She was stunned for a moment and looked at Caleb in confusion.

Caleb put down the book and poured a cup of tea for Nora. His treatment here had clearly improved. "I'm afraid I'll leave soon."

Nora paused. "Where are you going?"

"Back to the mysterious organization."

Caleb said slowly.

His words stunned Nora.

If he was imprisoned here, how could he return to the mysterious organization?

Nora had just thought of this when Caleb answered her doubts. "I chatted with Captain Ford."

Nora instantly understood.

Karl's identity had already been revealed, and he was no longer suitable to be a spy overseas. So Morris had instigated Caleb?

Nora was stunned.

Caleb's status in the mysterious organization should be quite high. How could he be persuaded to defect so easily?

As she was thinking, she heard Caleb suddenly say, "Actually, I'm the same as your mother."

The same...

Nora looked at him directly. "What do you mean? Do you know why she betrayed the mysterious organization back then?"

"Yes."

Caleb replied calmly and pointed to the chair opposite him. "Sit. There are some things I want to tell you."

Nora was really only here to say goodbye. After all, she had left the special department. It was indeed inconvenient to see him again in the future.

But she did not expect Caleb to suddenly reveal the truth from back then?!

What had Yvette done back then?v

Nora sat opposite Caleb and looked at this man who was getting thinner and thinner because of lung cancer. His deep eyes were filled with helplessness as if he had seen through the world.

Those eyes made him look more refined.

He slowly said, "Do you know how your mother joined the mysterious organization?"

Nora shook her head. "No."

Caleb slowly said, "Actually, she was tricked into it."

Nora was surprised. Caleb continued, "The mysterious organization was a small society. Your mother was deliberately set up with difficult questions and baited by them to join, but she had no idea what the organization was really doing... Your mother was only interested in genetic modification. Human genes always have defects. Think about it, who wouldn't want their genes to be perfect? Your mother was virtuous and her research in medicine had already reached the peak back then.

Everyone in the country said that Dr. Zabe's alternative medicine was the best, but that was not the case. Back then, the best in alternative medicine was actually your mother. It was just that she was still young and could not compare to Dr. Zabe in terms of seniority.

That's why she was targeted by the mysterious organization.

The leader of the mysterious organization was famous for his academic research. He often discussed medicine with your mother and threw out all kinds of difficult questions about the production of gene serums.

Your mother used up all her wits and answered whatever questions she could every time. Over time, your mother started sensing that something was wrong, so she asked the leader.

The leader invited your mother to visit their dream factory overseas. Only then did your mother discover the true identity of the mysterious organization!"

Caleb lowered his eyes. "Do you know what the mysterious organization has done?"

Nora shook her head. "I don't really know."

Caleb took a deep breath and said slowly, "The mysterious organization studied the gene serum. In the beginning, they tested it on adults and realized that their genes had already been rigidly fixed. It was not viable to change them again. Most of the people who had been injected with the gene serum

either turned crazy or exploded. Therefore, they changed their strategy. Only experiments on some children could succeed. Therefore, in that year, they bought a thousand children who had been abducted or abandoned all over the world. Most of those children were just born and were not even three years old.

Those children all became the subjects of their experiments. They often injected drugs and extracted blood from them. Some even treated them as Petri dishes to see the effects. They sized up the viruses and bacterias. Some even deliberately injected the ratio virus into them to see if the gene serum can defeat the virus. Some even had their hands and feet chopped off and their organs plucked because the researchers wanted to know if the gene serum had the ability to regenerate their organs... And while doing those experiments, they wouldn't inject the children with anesthetic because the anesthetic would change the effect of the gene serum... Among a thousand children, only a few survived, and most of them died."

Nora's heart clenched tightly when she heard these words.

She had always known that the mysterious organization was filled with evil and was trying to change the human genetic sequence. Furthermore, she had seen with her own eyes that Hillary, Yvonne, and the others had all been harmed by that drug. After entering the special department, she had also checked the information and knew that the mysterious organization was experimenting with children. There were also data about there being about a thousand children.

However, she had never known that the details were so infuriating!

Caleb had said it in too much detail, so much so that an image appeared in her mind.

If it was six years ago when she didn't have children, she might have only called them animals. However, now, whenever she thought of Cherry or Pete lying on the operating table and being tortured by them, she felt like destroying the mysterious organization!

They were so cruel and inhumane!

Nora's expression turned cold. "And?"

Caleb took a deep breath. "When your mother saw this, she also felt strange anger. Only then did she realize that she had unintentionally helped a tyrant for so long. However, she also understood that a head-on clash could not resolve the problem. She pretended to cooperate and accepted the leader's invitation to become the boss of the research and development department and the second-in-command of the entire organization. Then, she found an opportunity to steal the data at the research and development department and fled back to the country with the information."

Nora clenched her fists. "Then?"

"At that time, the mysterious organization was only thought of as an organization engaged in child trafficking. Your mother was caught by mistake. After she found an excuse to escape, she realized that the people in the mysterious organization were very resourceful. She could not resist at all and thus she fled. Do you know why she went to California?"

Nora shook her head.

Caleb sighed. "Because she had saved a three-year-old boy from the 1,000 children captured by the mysterious organization. That boy told her to look for his parents in California."

Nora was stunned and looked at Caleb in shock.

Caleb smiled. "That's right. That boy is me."

Nora: "!!"

She stood up in shock and looked at Caleb in disbelief.

Caleb lowered his eyes and slowly said, "When I was three, they injected me with a gene serum and improved my genetic code. They deliberately did not inject the serum all at once. At that time, my parents being quite capable reached the mysterious organization to find me. Unfortunately, by that time, I could no longer leave. My body had been conditioned such that I would die if I stopped taking the serum at regular intervals. I had to be injected with the serum every month to maintain my life."

Perhaps he had said too much at once, and he coughed again.

Nora handed the tea to him.

He took a sip and suppressed the itch in his throat. "And thus, I was tied to the mysterious organization. When my parents found out, they felt helpless. At that time, your mother decided to make a deal with the Grays. The Grays helped her hide her identity and guaranteed to raise you until you were 18 years old. She also left the formula for the last dose of the serum. I was to be injected with the last dose once I turned 25."

When she heard this, Nora suddenly understood everything.

No wonder she had an engagement with Anthony! No wonder the Grays did not break off the engagement even when she got pregnant. What they wanted was the formula for the last dose of the serum!

And the reason why the mysterious organization came to New York and kept looking for her mother was because of that formula!

At this moment, she came to a sudden realization!

But what about her pregnancy? Why did her mother betray the Grays and arrange for her to have a child with Justin? Was there a secret behind this?!

She stared at Caleb.

Caleb waved his hand. "Don't look at me like that. I don't need that drug anymore."

Nora was surprised.

Caleb laughed softly. "I'm one of the few remaining children out of the 1,000. Logically speaking, my transformation was very successful. Unfortunately, I was diagnosed with lung cancer when I was 26. That's why I no longer need that drug."

Nora fell silent.

Suddenly, she felt that the deal between the Grays and her mother was not worth it. They had helped hide their identities for so long, but in the end, fate had played a joke on Caleb.

She lowered her eyes. "If I can find the formula for the last drug, I'll give it to you."

Caleb laughed softly. "Aren't you afraid that I'm still loyal to the mysterious organization and am lying to you about the formula?" Nora stared at him and did not speak for a moment.

Caleb sighed silently. "I won't tease you anymore. I've already hated the mysterious organization deeply. This illness has instead helped me. I can finally get rid of them. However, I've always been living on the edge. I only have two months left to live. I want to use my limited life to help the special department. It could be my help to humanity. Let's make them pay for the thousand children who died in front of me!"

Nora understood. "So Morris will let you go and you'll go undercover?"

"Yes." Caleb looked at the ground. "Trueman is one of the children of the leader. Back then, the leader threw his children in and injected them with serums. Only Trueman survived, so he's the second-in-charge of the mysterious organization. This is also the main reason why the mysterious organization has been looking for the last formula your mother left behind! If he doesn't inject the last dose within half a year, Trueman will die."

Nora was stunned. "Then you and Trueman..."

Caleb chuckled. "That's right. I grew up with him. Many of us kept dying every month. In the end, only four have survived till now. Perhaps because of our experiences together, Trueman is still polite to me. Furthermore, because of the serum, I'm smarter than ordinary people. My status in the mysterious organization is higher. But even so, I don't know where the leader and Trueman's nest is... My goal for returning this time is to find their foundation so that the special department can cooperate with Interpol and eliminate them

all!"

Nora was silent for a long time. The truth she had been searching for was exposed in front of her just like that, but this truth was incomparably cruel.

After a long time, she asked, "How did my mother die back then?"

Caleb was silent for a moment.

Nora stared at him with a determined look. "I want to hear the truth."

Caleb sighed. "The mysterious organization is very powerful. Back then, your mother leaked some information under the cover of my parents. Seeing that they were about to come looking for you, your mother chose to die to protect you."

Back then, Yvette had left lan because she didn't want to drag him into all of her mess.

Later on, when she was discovered, she knew that she could no longer escape.

She had used her death to stop that pursuit.

Caleb continued, "After your mother died, my parents helped cover all the evidence, and you were safe. But no one expected for the Andersons to recognize you. You even appeared in New York in such a high-profile manner. Yvette had a daughter who was still alive. This attracted the attention of the mysterious organization, and it finally made them discover what had happened back then."

Caleb lowered his eyes. "When he found out that my parents and I had hidden your whereabouts to protect you, the leader wanted to kill me. It was Trueman who begged for mercy and saved my life."

Nora also said, "After you were caught, Trueman sent me a message. He said that he would answer one of my questions in exchange for me to give you medicine. He treats you pretty well."

Caleb sighed. "Yes, this is also why I didn't betray all these years the mysterious organization despite knowing that they were in the wrong."

Nora nodded and asked again, "About my pregnancy..."

"I don't know anything about that," Caleb replied. "I don't understand why you got pregnant. I don't understand why my family has protected you for so many years."

Caleb smiled bitterly. "Back then, Anthony despised you and refused to fulfill the marriage agreement. After this matter blew up too many times, my family even suggested that I take his place and fulfill the marriage agreement." He looked at Nora, his eyes were suddenly deep. "In the end, we're not fated to be together."

Faced with his words, Nora did not know how to answer.

Caleb muttered to himself, "Fortunately, you didn't marry me."

He coughed.

Nora looked at him and sighed. She did not say anything and patted his shoulder. "When are you leaving? I'll see you off."

"No, it's fine."

Caleb replied slowly, "I'll pretend to escape. Otherwise, Trueman would find out."

Nora nodded.

The two of them were speechless for a moment. Nora simply said, "I'll get going then."

"Okay, goodbye."

When Nora walked to the door, she realized that Caleb had already picked up the book and was back to reading it leisurely.

He looked warm and mellow, and he indeed looked suitable for such a scene.

Nora then went out and did not see Caleb suddenly put down his book after she left. He looked at the door and let out a long sigh.

Then, he covered his chest and coughed violently.

He quickly took out the medicine Nora had prepared for him. He opened it and wanted to take a pill, but he suddenly realized that there was only one pill left in the bottle. He stared at the pill for a while and suddenly laughed at himself. He placed the pill back into the bottle and could not bear to take it. Nora, who was outside the door, did not know this.

She only looked at Morris and asked, "When did Caleb start talking?"

Morris stared at Nora for a while and replied, "The day after you sent him the medicine."

Nora: "..."

She did not speak and just waved at Morris before leaving..

From the moment she left the special department to the parking lot, she did not look back.

Life was not worth looking back at.

Nora arrived at the parking lot and saw Justin's car parked not far away. She had just walked over when she saw Ruth standing in front of Justin. She was tightly clutching Justin's sleeve. "Mr. Hunt, I knew it. I knew you would definitely come if I locked up Nora. It's too difficult to see you!"

Justin's expression was cold and even a little impatient.

He was about to speak when Ruth shouted, "You can't treat me like this. Have you forgotten that night five years ago? I was the woman that night!"

Nora, who was about to walk over, was speechless.

She stopped in her tracks. Her first thought was not that Justin was dating this woman, but that Ruth was somehow involved in the matter of extracting Justin's sperm and injecting it into her body to make her pregnant?!

How did she get pregnant? How did Justin lose his memories and got schemed against? She was still wondering when this woman exposed herself.

She had really met her match!!

panda`nove1-coM

Justin did not plan to bother with this woman at all.

However, he did not expect Ruth to suddenly say such a shocking thing, making him frown.

Actually, he had dreamed of that night a few times recently. In his dream, he had not been robbed by some cold instrument. Instead, he had slept with a woman! He had brushed it aside thinking it was just a wet dream.

However, when Ruth shouted this, he frowned tightly.

For some reason, at this moment, he recalled very clearly that he had indeed slept with a woman five years ago!

This realization suddenly made him nervous. His heart clenched slightly as he subconsciously looked at Nora.

His first reaction was-would Nora be angry? The second reaction was-if that person was Ruth, he would definitely feel extremely disgusted. Damn it!

However, in his memories, he did not seem to be rejecting her that night...

This thought made him feel like he had swallowed a fly. He felt like his body had betrayed him...

As his thoughts ran wild, the bodyguards who had rushed forward to chase Ruth away were stunned. From what Ruth said, she seemed to have slept with Mr. Hunt?

Should they chase her away or retreat?

Everyone looked at Justin in confusion. However, their big boss was staring straight at Nora in front of him. He did not give them a single glance, making them unable to do anything!

Should they go forward and pull Ruth away or retreat quickly?

Boss, please give some instructions? They didn't want to watch some melodramatic scene here!!

While everyone had their own thoughts, it gave Ruth a chance to showcase her skills. She tried to grab Justin's hand. The man dodged guiltily. Ruth did not get his hand, but she grabbed his sleeve. Ruth looked straight at him. "We've slept together before. Mr. Hunt, have you really forgotten me? Do you really not remember me?!"

Justin: !!

He saw Nora standing there silently in the distance, her gaze fixed on him. He frowned in panic. "Don't talk nonsense!"

"I'm not talking nonsense. I have evidence!"

Ruth was very anxious. She took out her phone directly. "After we slept together back then, I took a photo to remember it."

With that, she handed the photo to Justin.

Justin stared at the photo.

He narrowed his eyes slightly. In the photo, he was lying on the bed, asleep. Ruth was beside him. Her cheeks were slightly red, revealing her fair shoulders. She looked shy and bashful.

Now, there was even evidence.

Justin felt that he could not explain anymore, especially when he met Nora's cold gaze. It actually made him feel that he was... dirty?! Justin felt like he had swallowed half a fly, and he was so disgusted.

He pushed Ruth away and strode towards Nora. "Nora, let me explain..."

Nora waved her hand. "Stay where you are."

Justin was taken aback.

Ruth bit her lip and looked over.

After seeing Nora, her eyes flickered with a fierce and cold light. But then, she looked at her pitifully. "Miss Smith, don't be angry. It was an accident... but... but after that night, I never forgot Mr. Hunt... Mr. Hunt also liked me. That night, he wanted me three times... He even said he would be responsible for me..."

Her eyes turned red immediately. She stared at Nora and said, "I know I'm being very shameless in saying this, but I really love him... I beg you, please help me and Mr. Hunt! You don't love him at all, anyway. You're only with him because of the child..."

She lowered her head and cried.

Justin's expression changed drastically. He pushed her away with disdain as if he was pushing away a pile of trash; as if being stained by her once was already very disgusting and dirty. He shouted sternly, "Don't talk nonsense! Nora, I'm not, I didn't... five years ago, you know, I had no memories! I was framed!"

Ruth cried even harder. "Mr. Hunt, how could you be like this... You clearly wanted it that night. You seemed intoxicated when you rushed into my room..."

As she spoke, she looked at Nora.

However, this woman, who was usually very cold, was now covered in a layer of frost. She stared at Justin and suddenly sneered before turning to leave.

Justin strode forward, wanting to chase after her.

However, before he could move, Ruth had already grabbed his arm again. "Mr. Hunt, you can't treat me like this!"

When she blocked him, Nora had already gotten into her big black car and driven away.

Justin's expression was very ugly. He lowered his head to look at her, his long phoenix eyes filled with anger and violence. He shouted softly, "Let go!"

Ruth was frightened by his appearance. The mole at the corner of his eye seemed to be filled with killing intent, making her take a step back.

At this moment, Lawrence suddenly walked over in rapid steps and handed the phone to Justin. He whispered, "Mr. Hunt, bad news!"

Justin's eyes narrowed as he looked down. Lawrence explained, "I don't know who sent this message saying that you're suspected of rape. It even has a photo of you and... Miss Ruth from a few years ago!"

Justin looked down. It was a photo of him breaking into Ruth's room.

Lawrence said, "Everyone is speculating now that you often used your power to force women to do in private and even took pictures of them. They say that there are many others that haven't been photographed. They're requesting a strict investigation!"

Justin suddenly looked at Ruth. "You did this?!"

Ruth bit her lip. "Yes, I did it. Mr. Hunt, I can go out there and say that we're boyfriend and girlfriend. Then, it won't be considered rape. Otherwise, you'll definitely be sued!"

Justin frowned.

Ruth stared at him. "Mr. Hunt, can we talk now?"

Justin thought for a moment before saying, "Get in."

Ruth got into Justin's car and they drove all the way to the Hunt manor. When they entered, she turned to look at the scenery outside, a light appearing in her eyes.

She was going to be the mistress here soon!

She did not see that Justin was looking down and sending a message to Nora. "I brought her to the Hunt manor. No matter what we do to her here, no one will know. You can come over. Do you want me to pick you up?"

Nora replied, "No need. I'll come over later."

Just now, outside the special department, although Nora and Justin hadn't said a word, when their eyes met, Justin instantly understood Nora's meaning.

It was outside the special department. The special department was half a police station. It was a fair and strict place. It would be inconvenient to interrogate Ruth there, so it was best to take her away. Therefore, Nora took the opportunity to act. Normal girlfriends would be jealous at that time, right? Therefore, it was normal for her to be angry and leave.

Subsequently, Ruth directed and acted in a public opinion battle. It seemed like she was forcing Justin to lower his head, but Justin was only beating her at her own game and taking advantage of the situation.

Justin put down his phone and narrowed his eyes again.

Ruth should be thankful because if not for Nora coming to interrogate her about her role in what had happened back then, he really wanted to kill Ruth on the spot!

Unfortunately, Ruth seemed unaware of this fact.

The car arrived at the Hunt manor and drove into Justin's residence.

The car stopped and Justin got Ruth out of the car and into the living room. As soon as they entered the living room, Justin was about to call for someone to take Ruth down when Mrs. Hunt's voice suddenly sounded. "Justin, you're finally back!"

With that, she walked over with her walking stick, trembling. "What's with the report on the Internet? What's going on between you and that girl?"

After saying this, she saw Ruth following behind Justin.

Mrs. Hunt was stunned. She frowned in surprise. "This is?"

Ruth immediately stepped forward and held Mrs. Hunt's hand. "Mrs. Hunt, I'm Ruth, and I'm also the girl from the report. Mr. Hunt and I are..."

At this point, she glanced shyly at Justin and then lowered her head. "It's that kind of relationship."

Mrs. Hunt immediately frowned and looked at Justin in surprise and confusion. "Justin, you're..."

Ruth was about to say something when Justin's face turned cold and he said, "Grandma, I have something to discuss here. Please leave for now."

Mrs. Hunt was actually afraid of Justin.

He used to listen to her when he was young, but when he grew up and had his own views, he would never listen to her again. Mrs. Hunt knew very well that apart from respect, Justin's feelings for her were of familial love.

She would not do anything to hurt their relationship, so she said, "Alright, then you guys talk. You guys talk..."

The old lady leaned on her walking stick and walked out slowly.

After she left, Ruth looked at Justin and directly spoke her mind, "Mr. Hunt, I want to be Mrs. Hunt!"

Elsewhere.

Nora returned to the Smiths and saw Tanya standing outside the door. She asked anxiously, "How is it?" Tanya: "They're still arguing." The reason she rushed back was that Tanya had sent her a message saying that the two children had gotten into a fight!

They had a fight!

This was the first time she had heard of it. After all, Cherry was a little cutie who spoke her mind and made people love her.

And Pete was a sensible and obedient little gentleman.

How could the two of them get into a fight?

Hearing the two words "still arguing," Nora instantly heaved a sigh of relief. "Fortunately, I came back quickly."

Tanya nodded. "Yes, go talk to them..."

As soon as she said this, she heard Nora's next words. "Otherwise, I wouldn't have had the chance to see what their fight looks like!"

Tanya: "???!"

Was this something a mother should say?! When Nora entered, Cherry was arguing with Pete.

Pete said sternly, "Cherry, you can't play games every day. You should learn something."

Cherry refused to let go of her phone and hugged it in her arms. "Pete is bad. If you keep trying to control me, I won't love you anymore! Why should humans learn, anyway?!"

Pete lectured her seriously, "It's to make yourself better!"

"And?"

"Then, when you grow up, you can learn many techniques. You can also control everything without being confused by the butler!"

"And then?"

Pete: "After that, you can live a happy and blissful life."

Cherry was being unreasonable. "But I have my parents and you. I'm already living a blissful life!"

Pete: "?"

He could only explain again, "Cherry, you have to make your life valuable. You can't live every day in vain! This is wrong!"

"Why? Making life valuable is to satisfy your own desires, right? It's also to make you happy? But the value of my existence is to get first place in the game! I'm being needed every day! Without me, Chesty can't even get first place in the national server!" Cherry patted her chest. "I'm very awesome!"

Pete: "...I can't out-talk you, but you have to learn knowledge, especially your English. You have to make up for your idioms and poems!"

"I know how to memorize 300 poems-" Cherry was very persistent.

Pete: "...But you don't know Mathematical Olympiad questions! You don't know how to do programming, and you don't know how to make a robot either. You still have a lot to learn!"

Cherry bit her lip. "Pete, what you're saying is too boring. Boohoo. But I also know someone who's very good with these things. He's a genius!"

With that, she picked up her phone and opened an application. There was a lot of chat content inside. She sent a voice message. "Are you there? My brother wants to compete with you!"

After sending the message, she said to Pete, "I met him overseas. He's five years old this year, just like you! Don't force me to study. Go compete with him!".

The other party replied with a voice message. It was a young voice, but this voice had a hint of ruffianism. "Where did you get a brother from? Don't you only have one brother?" Cherry: "My biological brother. My mother found my biological brother!"

The other party: "Tsk~ So what if he's your biological brother? I'll definitely beat him, but I don't have time to compete with him now."

Cherry: "Why? What are you busy with?"

The person said, "I'm dissecting a small animal. I plan to replace the rabbit's leg with another rabbit's."

Cherry was stunned. "Didn't your father stop you from playing with those things?"

As soon as she said this, the other party replied, "Hehehehe, my father will be away for a few days. I'm simply too free!"

Cherry asked again, "Where did your father go?"

The other party: "God knows. Anyway, that's not important. The important thing is that no one will care about me."

Cherry asked, "Doesn't your mother care about you?"

The other party: "I don't have a mother. I lived with my father alone."

Cherry: "??"

The other party replied, "Alright, let's not talk about it. I'm busy. I'll let your brother come and see how awesome I am another day!"

Cherry put down her phone in resignation.

Beside her, Pete looked at her curiously. "Who is this?"

Cherry tilted her head and explained, "This is a good friend I know from the Internet. His hobby is to grow wheat on cows. He can make the wheat smell like beef, dogs, rabbits, and dogs. He's very smart. He once connected a dog's body to a cat's head for two hours. Unfortunately, they died in the end."

Pete: "... Cherry, stay away from this person!"

Cherry was stunned and asked in confusion, "Why?"

Pete said seriously, "Because this person is either a lunatic, and everything he says is a lie, or he's crazy! Why did he connect the dog's body with the cat's head? Did he torture the two pets to death just for fun?" At these words, Cherry thought of a child torturing two little pets and instantly shuddered.

Chapter 555 - The Plan of Saving Nora Novel Free

The others also followed after her.

Ruth stared at Nora and sneered, "You just don't give up, do you? So, you don't believe that all of this has something to do with your mother and that your mother is the mysterious organization's second-in-command? Okay then, go ahead and interrogate them yourself! Let's see what you can get out of them!"

There was anger in her words.

But at the same time, there was confidence!

Her interrogation methods were viable and were the real deal! Besides, the bodyguards had all been trained by the mysterious organization, and would never easily reveal the mysterious organization's location. How would they possibly tell the truth?

By stupidly going over to interrogate them, Nora was doing nothing more than a final struggle.

She knew that whatever Nora was about to do was nothing more than a few tips the real Black Cat had given her. However! When it came to interrogation, the actual person had to be present in order for it to work.

Black Cat's capabilities weren't something that one could learn with just a few words. If that was possible, Black Cat could just publish a book. Why would everyone have to admire Black Cat so much?

Black Cat had their own style and momentum!

Therefore, Ruth was confident that nothing would come out of Nora's interrogation!

Nora ignored her. Before she entered the interrogation room, her cell phone vibrated. She looked down to see that it was actually a reply from Trueman.

This time, Trueman did not dodge her questions. Instead, he answered her questions directly. Her question was: 'Who plotted my pregnancy?'

Trueman's answer, however, made her pupils shrink.

Nora cast her eyes down. A moment later, she put down her cell phone and instructed the people accompanying her, "You guys wait outside. I will go in alone."

The special department staff members wanted to say something, but the video call with Morris was still connected, so he said, "Do as she says." With that, all of them stood outside the door.

Nora entered the interrogation room and closed the door.

The moment the door closed, all the sounds outside were cut off. All the sounds inside the interrogation room were also isolated.

Ruth stared nervously at the door to the interrogation room.

She knew that if Nora got a different answer from hers in her interrogation, then she would most likely be fired from the special department.

But... there was no way Nora would be able to get anything out of them.

She comforted herself.

In the interrogation room.

Nora sat opposite one of the bodyguards. The bodyguard, who was shackled down with iron chains, was seated opposite her. The two looked at each other. Suddenly, Nora asked, "You said that my mother was involved with the mysterious organization, right?"

The bodyguard nodded. "Yes."

Nora cast her eyes down. "Is that really true?"

The bodyguard nodded again. "Yes, it is. Our purpose in coming to the United States this time is precisely to take over what she has left behind. You are her descendant! So that makes you a member of the mysterious organization

too!"

Nora stared at him. "I will ask you once more -is what you just said true?"

"Yes, it's true."

The bodyguard answered firmly.

"Oh, okay." Nora got onto her feet and disconnected the video call with Morris. Then, she flexed her wrists and said, "In that case, the interrogation officially begins now."

"The interrogation officially begins"?

The bodyguard was dumbfounded. Before he could understand what was going on, Nora suddenly came up to him. With a lazy demeanor and a bit of impatience in her facial expression, she stretched out her hand...

"Ahhhh!!"

A sharp cry of pain came from the interrogation room.

Even the interrogation room's great soundproofing couldn't completely drown out the cry, which went to show just how loud the man in the interrogation room had been.

The people outside became nervous at once.

Damon and Mark went up to the door to the interrogation room and looked inside worriedly. They called out, "Ms. Smith? Ms. Nora Smith? Are you okay?"

But apart from cries of pain, no other sound came out of the room.

Damon couldn't help but ask, "That guy couldn't have broken free and assaulted Ms. Smith, right?"

A look of worry also came over Mark's countenance.

Ruth stood at the side and scoffed inwardly. Here she was, thinking that Black Cat had really imparted a skill or two to Nora. As it turned out, they had just told her to torture them, that was all.

This was against the law!

Nora must have given up on herself after making up her mind to leave the special department, right?

When it came to things like torture, every report made was taken seriously.

Besides, with the way how those bodyguards from the mysterious organization were, it was impossible that one could make them talk just by torturing them. If it was possible, the special department personnel would have done it a long time ago.

She had a lot of faith in the well-trained members of the mysterious organization.

While she was thinking about it, cries of pain traveled over from the room one after another. She leaned against the wall outside leisurely.

After waiting for a full ten minutes, the door to the interrogation room suddenly opened.

Nora walked out of it calmly.

There seemed to be a little displeasure on her countenance, making the hearts of the people outside sink.

Ruth, however, became excited. She immediately said, "Nora, did you get anything out of them? Or did you not manage to get them to say anything at all? Or did you get the same answer as I did just now? Also, you tortured him just now, right? Is the information received through such methods reliable? Will he give you false evidence?"

Nora stared at her. "I didn't torture him."

"You didn't?" Ruth sneered, "How can that be? The man's voice was close to shooting up to the high heavens just now, we all heard it. Are you still trying to deny it?! Heh, I'm going in to have a look!"

She went straight into the interrogation room.

Damon and Mark also followed behind her closely. What the two of them were thinking, though, was that if Nora had really tortured the suspect, then they must find a way to cover it up for her.

Unexpectedly, when the three of them entered the interrogation room, they instead found the bodyguard drenched in sweat. Cold sweat was dripping from his forehead, but he actually didn't look like he had suffered any injuries!

Ruth refused to give up. She took a step forward and checked the person's vitals, but she couldn't find anything wrong with him.

Ruth hesitated.

Did she really not torture him?

Why was Nora so mysterious in everything she did, though? She really didn't know what she had done just now. However, Ruth suddenly didn't dare to let her make contact with the other suspects anymore. She frowned and looked straight at Damon. She said, "Nora must not have gotten anything out of them, but we clearly heard something just now. Therefore, we mustn't let her interrogate the rest of the suspects!"

Damon lowered his head. He, who had no affection for Ruth whatsoever, didn't feel like listening to Ruth talk at all at the moment.

Ruth wanted to say more, but Nora's low voice had already traveled over. "He has confessed everything. Re-interrogate him and get a statement from him." Everyone: "??" Ruth: "??!"

After Nora said that, she glanced at the bodyguard in the interrogation room.

The simple glance from her actually made the bodyguard shudder all over. The big burly man had always been rational and aggressive before this, but it was as if he had become a completely different person.

Stunned, Ruth asked, "What did she do to you?"

What did she do to him?

The thought of what had taken place just now terrified the bodyguard.

He swallowed and suddenly said, "I'll confess! I'll confess everything! Don't let her interrogate me anymore! She's the devil himself! The devil!!!"

Half an hour later, a dispirited Ruth walked out of the interrogation room with the others.

All of them had rather awful looks on their faces as they looked at Ruth. Mark said, "I will send the new information from the interrogation to Captain Ford right away. As for how you will be dealt with, it's up to Captain Ford."

After speaking, he hurriedly walked to the side and called Morris to give him a report.

The others stared at Ruth.

Five minutes later, Mark returned.

He stared at Ruth and said, "Captain Ford says that the special department does not need a hypocrite like you. Please leave!!"

Ruth might have deceived them, but her academic qualifications were real. Her claims of knowing Q and Black Cat were all made verbally, so there was no actual accountability to be held.

It was just like how a lot of ordinary people would brag and claim that they knew certain high-ranking officials. Even if one saw through their lies, could they arrest him?

As long as they didn't make use of that to break the law, no one could arrest them.

Ruth hadn't broken the law either. If one must say that she had made a mistake, then it would just be negligence at work at most. Her academic qualifications and so on were all real. The interrogation plans she had produced were also all rigorous and backed up by science. It was just that the information she received from the interrogation was different from the final answer.

Ruth bit her lip. Even without her looking up, she could still feel the gazes from the people around her. She balled up her hands and suddenly shouted, "You can't do this to me! Captain Ford can't do this to me! Be it my interrogation methods or the statements, none of it is wrong! Nora's mother really is the mysterious organization's second-in-command! There is no doubt about that!"

Seeing that she was still unrepentant, Mark sighed and said, "But she has already betrayed the mysterious organization! You didn't manage to get them to tell you this critical fact! That makes the statement you got the complete opposite!"

Yes, that's right...

Yvette had indeed been the second-in-command in the mysterious organization. In fact, she had even been a key figure in the gene serum's research and development. However, she had later betrayed the mysterious organization and fled back to the United States. After being arrested in the country, the reason why she had fled from prison was also to escape the mysterious organization's pursuit! That was why she had escaped to California!

Also!

When Yvette escaped, she had taken away a key part of the mysterious organization's research and development of the gene serum. As a result, their gene serum research and development had been missing something all these years. All the gene serums they had developed were also incomplete.

This was why the people who consumed the gene serum either went crazy or died. Why had Yvette betrayed the mysterious organization? The bodyguards did not know the reason. All they knew was that the purpose of them coming to the United States was to take back from Yvette's successor everything that had belonged to the mysterious organization.

It could be said that based on Ruth's interrogation results, Nora had become the enemy of the special department.

But when one looked at the final interrogation results instead, not only was Nora not their enemy, but she was even in the same camp as the special department.

These were two completely different conclusions.

As for whether it was Ruth's lack of ability that led to her failure to uncover the final conclusion or a deliberate act on her part, Morris couldn't be bothered to pursue this.

At least, on the surface, she was no longer suitable to stay in the special department.

Meanwhile.

Nora was outside the interrogation room. She had also interrogated the other bodyguards. The answers she got from them were the same.

She clenched her jaw.

She picked up her cell phone and loo Trueman's reply to her text message:

"Your pregnancy was out of everyone's expectations. After an investigation into it, we were able to confirm that your mother was the one who had set up the whole thing. You should be aware that she made a deal with Caleb, but she deceived him, as well as the rest of us all. The original agreement between Caleb and her was that once you came of age, she would return to the organization what she had stolen while you married into the Grays. But for some reason, she broke the agreement. Your mother has never been someone trustworthy!"

Nora stared at the text message.

What she remembered of her mother was that she had fled to California behind lan's back. She was the one who had left her the audio recording in California, as well as the one who had made various arrangements for her future.

After she came to New York, she had also learned from other people what her mother had been like. Therefore, the image she had of her mother had gradually started to take a clear shape in her mind.

Even if she had never felt her mother's embrace before, the impression she had of her mother was now that of a strong, independent, powerful, and unrestrained woman.

She was the center of attention that even young and talented men like lan had pursued. It could be said that she was someone whom almost everyone looked up to.

The Carefree Pill she had developed on a whim had become sought after by all after she improved its formula.

Her prowess in alternative medicine was recognized by everyone in the field. Even Jon, no matter how much he disliked her, always looked like he thought of her as a talented person whenever he mentioned her.

Everyone who had lived in the same era as her mother called her a legend whenever they mentioned her.

She was just like the sun-alive and vibrant, yet also enviable.

People only had praise for her whenever they mentioned her name!

Yet, she had really once been a member of the mysterious organization... On top of that, she had even made use of a method like artificial insemination to make her daughter pregnant!

She took a deep breath, Caleb's words suddenly flashing across her mind: "... the final truth will definitely be cruel."

Nora clenched her hands into fists.

No matter the reason for her betrayal to the mysterious organization, her decision was right. For the special department, the fact that she was not an enemy was cause for celebration.

But for her...

Why on earth would she want to plot against her own daughter like that?!

She had always hated how her life was out of her own control. Becoming pregnant was the only thing in her life that had deviated from her expectations.

She could only say that she was fortunate that Justin was the children's father. But... what if she hadn't fallen in love with Justin her whole life? Would those two children have been destined to grow up without a mother or a father?!

For a moment there, her feelings towards Yvette became rather complicated.

At this time, Morris finally came back.

He looked like he was in a hurry. From the looks of it, he had just gotten off the helicopter. After entering the special department, he immediately made eye contact with Nora.

Then, he took a deep breath and said, "You can't leave."

Nora didn't respond. She was uninhibited by nature, and such a lifestyle of having to adhere to rules and regulations in everything she did actually didn't suit her.

Compared to working in the special department, she would prefer to sleep instead.

Besides, now that they had figured out the truth, she didn't feel that there was a need for her to stay anymore.

She didn't speak, her stance clear.

Morris gazed at her. A while later, he finally heaved a sigh. "Never mind. It's only because certain people in the department disappointed

you."

His gaze swept towards Mark and the others nearby

Mark and the others hung their heads at once.

Cooperating with Ruth to interrogate Nora was indeed something that filled them with guilt.

Nora said, "It's nothing." She wasn't planning on holding those things against them because she had never once regarded Mark and the others as friends.

Seeing how indifferent she was, Morris kept quiet for a moment before he finally said, "If you want to leave, then why don't you pay Caleb Gray one last visit? He probably has something to tell you." Caleb?

Nora was a little surprised. She then turned and walked towards Caleb's interrogation room.

In the hall.

With a sharp look in his eyes, Morris stared at the people who had cooperated with Ruth. He pointed at them and said, "Do you guys know what you have done wrong?!"

However, they didn't know what Morris was upset about. Someone among them even said with dissatisfaction, "Captain Ford, we were just following procedure. We can apologize to Ms. Smith."

"It's too late."

Morris knew that Nora would never turn back once she made up her mind.

He also knew that everything that took place in the special department during this period of time had immensely disappointed her.

Those people curled their lips disdainfully. "That's Ms. Smith being petty, then. Is there anyone here who wouldn't have the occasional disagreement with one another? How is it that she's the only..."

But before he could finish his sentence, Morris' gaze had already swept towards him, causing him to shut up.

"Isn't she just a forensic doctor? What's she being so arrogant for?!"

Someone muttered under their breath.

When Morris heard this, he sneered, "A forensic doctor? Do you think she is just a forensic doctor?! The way I see it, you still don't understand what you have missed out

on!"

"What else could it be..."

The man replied with dissatisfaction.

At the side, as Damon stared after Nora, for some reason, he couldn't help but feel like there was some sort of mysterious and unfathomable aura around her. He suddenly asked, "She's... not Q, is she?"

Morris didn't say anything.

He did not deny it, but he did not refute him either.

Damon's eyes gradually widened. He thought of some of the things they had done to Nora after she joined the special department and he held his head in regret. "If... if she really is Q, then... my god, what have I done to her?!" The person next to him was taken aback when he heard him. However, even though Q was a god to the people in the IT department, they were nothing to them. Thus, he said, "What's the big deal about people like Q and Y? At the bottom of it all, they are just hackers. For the special department, it's Black Cat who is the most impressive! As long as she isn't Black Cat, our loss is negligible!"

But as soon as he said that, someone nearby poked him.

In a low voice, he said, "After she interrogated the bodyguards just now, the bodyguards called her the devil and revealed everything..."

As soon as he said that, the whole place suddenly fell silent.

A short while later, someone murmured, "S-surely not...? Could it be that..."

"Impossible! If she's Q, how can she be Black Cat?"

Someone could not believe it. "Besides, Miss Smith doesn't look like one to dirty her hands. A delicate young mistress can't be the number one killer."

The number one killer was a top-secret agent!

Such a person must have trained every muscle in their body. Furthermore, they probably had to train every day. Miss Smith was so free. She was either sleeping or preparing to sleep at all times. How could it be her?

When this was said, everyone believed it.

After all, in the special department, those who maintained their muscles really needed to train every day. However, Nora looked thin and weak. She could not be that strong.

Someone else said, "She was interrogating those people earlier. Black Cat must have given her some tips!"

This thought seemed to make everyone feel more comfortable and accept it. After all, if Nora was Black Cat, that would be too inconceivable. Therefore, everyone nodded and echoed this thought.

Morris was not sure if Nora was Black Cat, either.

However, in terms of martial arts, Nora was Quinn School of Martial Arts' Big Sister. He felt that since she was Q and Big Sister, there was a high chance that she was Black Cat. After all, Black Cat was a top-secret agent and a special-class killer. No matter what they did, other than strong martial arts and intelligence, they also needed a good grasp of technology.

Forget about the uncertainty.

However

Morris slowly said, "Black Cat's identity is mysterious. It's not something that can be seen through by any ordinary person. Black Cat isn't someone that just anyone can hire. However, Nora knows Karl. He might be the person who understands Black Cat the most."

When the people heard this, they were a little indignant. "Karl is also one of us now. Can't we just get Karl to invite Black Cat? She knows Black Cat probably through Karl, right?"

As soon as someone said this, Morris's voice turned cold. He smiled sarcastically and said, "You have the cheek to mention Karl?"

Everyone shut their mouths at once.

Morris's gaze swept across everyone's faces coldly and he said word by word, "You guys always say that Nora is useless. Then I'll help you guys count how many things she has done for us since she joined the special department!"

"She was the one who lured Trueman out and gave us a chance to capture him. Regardless of whether she's Q or not, she was the one who gave us Trueman's location. Otherwise, our Internet department wouldn't even be able to compare to the experts on Trueman's side. We couldn't locate him at all! Furthermore, it was her who fixed the network department's bugs!"

Damon's face turned red.

Morris looked at Mark again. "It was also her who set up a trap at the last minute and exposed Captain Johnson's true face. She also proved our hero Karl's innocence. Otherwise, Karl would have been killed by you already, right?! You still want to find Black Cat through Karl? Heh..."

Mark was embarrassed and lowered his head.

"So, what right do you have to judge Nora here? Not to mention her identity, just going by her contribution to the special department, who can compare to her?"

Morris's every word pierced into the hearts of these people. The entire place fell silent. No one raised any objections.

Morris saw that the people had finally shut their mouths and looked at Mark. "Come here."

Mark followed behind Morris, and the two of them walked to the side.

Morris suddenly said, "Take a few people and monitor Ruth 24/7! You must catch her!"

Mark looked at him in a daze. "Captain Ford, you're..."

His eyes lit up. "You're suspecting Ruth?"

Morris lowered his eyes. Of course, Ruth was suspicious! She first interrogated the four bodyguards, and the answers she got were all aimed at Nora. If Nora had not interrogated the bodyguards again, she might have been implicated by Ruth. She might even have had to leave the country, right?

Moreover, after detaining Nora, she took advantage of the time when his phone had no signal to interrogate Nora. It was as if she was afraid that he would not give her this chance.

Furthermore... he had received news of the mysterious organization and the other party had deliberately set up a signal jammer nearby. Wasn't this too much of a coincidence?

If Nora had not hacked the jamming device and forcefully contacted him, he might still have been outside!

There were too many coincidences, so many that he could not help but suspect Ruth.

Before Morris could answer, Mark instantly stood up. "Captain Ford, don't worry. I promise to complete the mission this time!" Morris nodded. On the other hand, Nora entered Caleb's interrogation room and saw Caleb was reading something. His cough seemed to have improved a lot and was not as frequent as before.

Hearing this, Caleb turned to look at her and said, "Your medicine is not bad."

Before this, Nora had given Sheril a formula and asked her to help concoct a bottle of medicine. Although it could not treat lung cancer, it could slow down his cough.

Nora nodded. "I'll further refine it for you later."

Caleb was silent for a moment before suddenly saying, "Then you have to speed up."7

Nora: "?"

She was stunned for a moment and looked at Caleb in confusion.

Caleb put down the book and poured a cup of tea for Nora. His treatment here had clearly improved. "I'm afraid I'll leave soon."

Nora paused. "Where are you going?"

"Back to the mysterious organization."

Caleb said slowly.

His words stunned Nora.

If he was imprisoned here, how could he return to the mysterious organization?

Nora had just thought of this when Caleb answered her doubts. "I chatted with Captain Ford."

Nora instantly understood.

Karl's identity had already been revealed, and he was no longer suitable to be a spy overseas. So Morris had instigated Caleb?

Nora was stunned.

Caleb's status in the mysterious organization should be quite high. How could he be persuaded to defect so easily?

As she was thinking, she heard Caleb suddenly say, "Actually, I'm the same as your mother."

The same...

Nora looked at him directly. "What do you mean? Do you know why she betrayed the mysterious organization back then?"

"Yes."

Caleb replied calmly and pointed to the chair opposite him. "Sit. There are some things I want to tell you."

Nora was really only here to say goodbye. After all, she had left the special department. It was indeed inconvenient to see him again in the future.

But she did not expect Caleb to suddenly reveal the truth from back then?!

What had Yvette done back then?v

Nora sat opposite Caleb and looked at this man who was getting thinner and thinner because of lung cancer. His deep eyes were filled with helplessness as if he had seen through the world.

Those eyes made him look more refined.

He slowly said, "Do you know how your mother joined the mysterious organization?"

Nora shook her head. "No."

Caleb slowly said, "Actually, she was tricked into it."

Nora was surprised. Caleb continued, "The mysterious organization was a small society. Your mother was deliberately set up with difficult questions and baited by them to join, but she had no idea what the organization was really doing... Your mother was only interested in genetic modification. Human genes always have defects. Think about it, who wouldn't want their genes to be perfect? Your mother was virtuous and her research in medicine had already reached the peak back then.

Everyone in the country said that Dr. Zabe's alternative medicine was the best, but that was not the case. Back then, the best in alternative medicine was actually your mother. It was just that she was still young and could not compare to Dr. Zabe in terms of seniority.

That's why she was targeted by the mysterious organization.

The leader of the mysterious organization was famous for his academic research. He often discussed medicine with your mother and threw out all kinds of difficult questions about the production of gene serums.

Your mother used up all her wits and answered whatever questions she could every time. Over time, your mother started sensing that something was wrong, so she asked the leader.

The leader invited your mother to visit their dream factory overseas. Only then did your mother discover the true identity of the mysterious organization!"

Caleb lowered his eyes. "Do you know what the mysterious organization has done?"

Nora shook her head. "I don't really know."

Caleb took a deep breath and said slowly, "The mysterious organization studied the gene serum. In the beginning, they tested it on adults and realized that their genes had already been rigidly fixed. It was not viable to change them again. Most of the people who had been injected with the gene serum either turned crazy or exploded. Therefore, they changed their strategy. Only experiments on some children could succeed. Therefore, in that year, they bought a thousand children who had been abducted or abandoned all over the world. Most of those children were just born and were not even three years old.

Those children all became the subjects of their experiments. They often injected drugs and extracted blood from them. Some even treated them as Petri dishes to see the effects. They sized up the viruses and bacterias. Some even deliberately injected the ratio virus into them to see if the gene serum can defeat the virus. Some even had their hands and feet chopped off and their organs plucked because the researchers wanted to know if the gene serum had the ability to regenerate their organs... And while doing those experiments, they wouldn't inject the children with anesthetic because the anesthetic would change the effect of the gene serum... Among a thousand children, only a few survived, and most of them died."

Nora's heart clenched tightly when she heard these words.

She had always known that the mysterious organization was filled with evil and was trying to change the human genetic sequence. Furthermore, she had seen with her own eyes that Hillary, Yvonne, and the others had all been harmed by that drug. After entering the special department, she had also checked the information and knew that the mysterious organization was experimenting with children. There were also data about there being about a thousand children.

However, she had never known that the details were so infuriating!

Caleb had said it in too much detail, so much so that an image appeared in her mind.

If it was six years ago when she didn't have children, she might have only called them animals. However, now, whenever she thought of Cherry or Pete lying on the operating table and being tortured by them, she felt like destroying the mysterious organization!

They were so cruel and inhumane!

Nora's expression turned cold. "And?"

Caleb took a deep breath. "When your mother saw this, she also felt strange anger. Only then did she realize that she had unintentionally helped a tyrant for so long. However, she also understood that a head-on clash could not resolve the problem. She pretended to cooperate and accepted the leader's invitation to become the boss of the research and development department and the second-in-command of the entire organization. Then, she found an opportunity to steal the data at the research and development department and fled back to the country with the information."

Nora clenched her fists. "Then?"

"At that time, the mysterious organization was only thought of as an organization engaged in child trafficking. Your mother was caught by mistake. After she found an excuse to escape, she realized that the people in the mysterious organization were very resourceful. She could not resist at all and thus she fled. Do you know why she went to California?"

Nora shook her head.

Caleb sighed. "Because she had saved a three-year-old boy from the 1,000 children captured by the mysterious organization. That boy told her to look for his parents in California."

Nora was stunned and looked at Caleb in shock.

Caleb smiled. "That's right. That boy is me."

Nora: "!!"

She stood up in shock and looked at Caleb in disbelief.

Caleb lowered his eyes and slowly said, "When I was three, they injected me with a gene serum and improved my genetic code. They deliberately did not inject the serum all at once. At that time, my parents being quite capable reached the mysterious organization to find me. Unfortunately, by that time, I could no longer leave. My body had been conditioned such that I would die if I stopped taking the serum at regular intervals. I had to be injected with the serum every month to maintain my life."

Perhaps he had said too much at once, and he coughed again.

Nora handed the tea to him.

He took a sip and suppressed the itch in his throat. "And thus, I was tied to the mysterious organization. When my parents found out, they felt helpless. At that time, your mother decided to make a deal with the Grays. The Grays helped her hide her identity and guaranteed to raise you until you were 18 years old. She also left the formula for the last dose of the serum. I was to be injected with the last dose once I turned 25."

When she heard this, Nora suddenly understood everything.

No wonder she had an engagement with Anthony! No wonder the Grays did not break off the engagement even when she got pregnant. What they wanted was the formula for the last dose of the serum!

And the reason why the mysterious organization came to New York and kept looking for her mother was because of that formula!

At this moment, she came to a sudden realization!

But what about her pregnancy? Why did her mother betray the Grays and arrange for her to have a child with Justin? Was there a secret behind this?!

She stared at Caleb.

Caleb waved his hand. "Don't look at me like that. I don't need that drug anymore."

Nora was surprised.

Caleb laughed softly. "I'm one of the few remaining children out of the 1,000. Logically speaking, my transformation was very successful. Unfortunately, I was diagnosed with lung cancer when I was 26. That's why I no longer need that drug."

Nora fell silent.

Suddenly, she felt that the deal between the Grays and her mother was not worth it. They had helped hide their identities for so long, but in the end, fate had played a joke on Caleb.

She lowered her eyes. "If I can find the formula for the last drug, I'll give it to you."

Caleb laughed softly. "Aren't you afraid that I'm still loyal to the mysterious organization and am lying to you about the formula?" Nora stared at him and did not speak for a moment.

Caleb sighed silently. "I won't tease you anymore. I've already hated the mysterious organization deeply. This illness has instead helped me. I can finally get rid of them. However, I've always been living on the edge. I only have two months left to live. I want to use my limited life to help the special department. It could be my help to humanity. Let's make them pay for the thousand children who died in front of me!"

Nora understood. "So Morris will let you go and you'll go undercover?"

"Yes." Caleb looked at the ground. "Trueman is one of the children of the leader. Back then, the leader threw his children in and injected them with serums. Only Trueman survived, so he's the second-in-charge of the mysterious organization. This is also the main reason why the mysterious organization has been looking for the last formula your mother left behind! If he doesn't inject the last dose within half a year, Trueman will die."

Nora was stunned. "Then you and Trueman..."

Caleb chuckled. "That's right. I grew up with him. Many of us kept dying every month. In the end, only four have survived till now. Perhaps because of our experiences together, Trueman is still polite to me. Furthermore, because of the serum, I'm smarter than ordinary people. My status in the mysterious organization is higher. But even so, I don't know where the leader and

Trueman's nest is... My goal for returning this time is to find their foundation so that the special department can cooperate with Interpol and eliminate them

Nora was silent for a long time. The truth she had been searching for was exposed in front of her just like that, but this truth was incomparably cruel.

After a long time, she asked, "How did my mother die back then?"

Caleb was silent for a moment.

all!"

Nora stared at him with a determined look. "I want to hear the truth."

Caleb sighed. "The mysterious organization is very powerful. Back then, your mother leaked some information under the cover of my parents. Seeing that they were about to come looking for you, your mother chose to die to protect you."

Back then, Yvette had left lan because she didn't want to drag him into all of her mess.

Later on, when she was discovered, she knew that she could no longer escape.

She had used her death to stop that pursuit.

Caleb continued, "After your mother died, my parents helped cover all the evidence, and you were safe. But no one expected for the Andersons to recognize you. You even appeared in New York in such a high-profile manner. Yvette had a daughter who was still alive. This attracted the attention of the mysterious organization, and it finally made them discover what had happened back then."

Caleb lowered his eyes. "When he found out that my parents and I had hidden your whereabouts to protect you, the leader wanted to kill me. It was Trueman who begged for mercy and saved my life."

Nora also said, "After you were caught, Trueman sent me a message. He said that he would answer one of my questions in exchange for me to give you medicine. He treats you pretty well."

Caleb sighed. "Yes, this is also why I didn't betray all these years the mysterious organization despite knowing that they were in the wrong."

Nora nodded and asked again, "About my pregnancy..."

"I don't know anything about that," Caleb replied. "I don't understand why you got pregnant. I don't understand why my family has protected you for so many years."

Caleb smiled bitterly. "Back then, Anthony despised you and refused to fulfill the marriage agreement. After this matter blew up too many times, my family even suggested that I take his place and fulfill the marriage agreement."

He looked at Nora, his eyes were suddenly deep. "In the end, we're not fated to be together."

Faced with his words, Nora did not know how to answer.

Caleb muttered to himself, "Fortunately, you didn't marry me."

He coughed.

Nora looked at him and sighed. She did not say anything and patted his shoulder. "When are you leaving? I'll see you off."

"No, it's fine."

Caleb replied slowly, "I'll pretend to escape. Otherwise, Trueman would find out."

Nora nodded.

The two of them were speechless for a moment. Nora simply said, "I'll get going then."

"Okay, goodbye."

When Nora walked to the door, she realized that Caleb had already picked up the book and was back to reading it leisurely.

He looked warm and mellow, and he indeed looked suitable for such a scene.

Nora then went out and did not see Caleb suddenly put down his book after she left. He looked at the door and let out a long sigh.

Then, he covered his chest and coughed violently.

He quickly took out the medicine Nora had prepared for him. He opened it and wanted to take a pill, but he suddenly realized that there was only one pill left in the bottle. He stared at the pill for a while and suddenly laughed at himself. He placed the pill back into the bottle and could not bear to take it. Nora, who was outside the door, did not know this.

She only looked at Morris and asked, "When did Caleb start talking?"

Morris stared at Nora for a while and replied, "The day after you sent him the medicine."

Nora: "..."

She did not speak and just waved at Morris before leaving..

From the moment she left the special department to the parking lot, she did not look back.

Life was not worth looking back at.

Nora arrived at the parking lot and saw Justin's car parked not far away. She had just walked over when she saw Ruth standing in front of Justin. She was tightly clutching Justin's sleeve. "Mr. Hunt, I knew it. I knew you would definitely come if I locked up Nora. It's too difficult to see you!"

Justin's expression was cold and even a little impatient.

He was about to speak when Ruth shouted, "You can't treat me like this. Have you forgotten that night five years ago? I was the woman that night!"

Nora, who was about to walk over, was speechless.

She stopped in her tracks. Her first thought was not that Justin was dating this woman, but that Ruth was somehow involved in the matter of extracting Justin's sperm and injecting it into her body to make her pregnant?!

How did she get pregnant? How did Justin lose his memories and got schemed against? She was still wondering when this woman exposed herself.

She had really met her match!!

panda'nove1-coM

Justin did not plan to bother with this woman at all.

However, he did not expect Ruth to suddenly say such a shocking thing, making him frown.

Actually, he had dreamed of that night a few times recently. In his dream, he had not been robbed by some cold instrument. Instead, he had slept with a woman! He had brushed it aside thinking it was just a wet dream.

However, when Ruth shouted this, he frowned tightly.

For some reason, at this moment, he recalled very clearly that he had indeed slept with a woman five years ago!

This realization suddenly made him nervous. His heart clenched slightly as he subconsciously looked at Nora.

His first reaction was-would Nora be angry? The second reaction was-if that person was Ruth, he would definitely feel extremely disgusted. Damn it!

However, in his memories, he did not seem to be rejecting her that night...

This thought made him feel like he had swallowed a fly. He felt like his body had betrayed him...

As his thoughts ran wild, the bodyguards who had rushed forward to chase Ruth away were stunned. From what Ruth said, she seemed to have slept with Mr. Hunt?

Should they chase her away or retreat?

Everyone looked at Justin in confusion. However, their big boss was staring straight at Nora in front of him. He did not give them a single glance, making them unable to do anything!

Should they go forward and pull Ruth away or retreat quickly?

Boss, please give some instructions? They didn't want to watch some melodramatic scene here!!

While everyone had their own thoughts, it gave Ruth a chance to showcase her skills. She tried to grab Justin's hand. The man dodged guiltily. Ruth did not get his hand, but she grabbed his sleeve. Ruth looked straight at him. "We've slept together before. Mr. Hunt, have you really forgotten me? Do you really not remember me?!"

Justin: !!

He saw Nora standing there silently in the distance, her gaze fixed on him. He frowned in panic. "Don't talk nonsense!"

"I'm not talking nonsense. I have evidence!"

Ruth was very anxious. She took out her phone directly. "After we slept together back then, I took a photo to remember it."

With that, she handed the photo to Justin.

Justin stared at the photo.

He narrowed his eyes slightly. In the photo, he was lying on the bed, asleep. Ruth was beside him. Her cheeks were slightly red, revealing her fair shoulders. She looked shy and bashful.

Now, there was even evidence.

Justin felt that he could not explain anymore, especially when he met Nora's cold gaze. It actually made him feel that he was... dirty?! Justin felt like he had swallowed half a fly, and he was so disgusted.

He pushed Ruth away and strode towards Nora. "Nora, let me explain..."

Nora waved her hand. "Stay where you are."

Justin was taken aback.

Ruth bit her lip and looked over.

After seeing Nora, her eyes flickered with a fierce and cold light. But then, she looked at her pitifully. "Miss Smith, don't be angry. It was an accident... but... but after that night, I never forgot Mr. Hunt... Mr. Hunt also liked me. That night, he wanted me three times... He even said he would be responsible for me..."

Her eyes turned red immediately. She stared at Nora and said, "I know I'm being very shameless in saying this, but I really love him... I beg you, please help me and Mr. Hunt! You don't love him at all, anyway. You're only with him because of the child..."

She lowered her head and cried.

Justin's expression changed drastically. He pushed her away with disdain as if he was pushing away a pile of trash; as if being stained by her once was already very disgusting and dirty.

He shouted sternly, "Don't talk nonsense! Nora, I'm not, I didn't... five years ago, you know, I had no memories! I was framed!"

Ruth cried even harder. "Mr. Hunt, how could you be like this... You clearly wanted it that night. You seemed intoxicated when you rushed into my room..."

As she spoke, she looked at Nora.

However, this woman, who was usually very cold, was now covered in a layer of frost. She stared at Justin and suddenly sneered before turning to leave.

Justin strode forward, wanting to chase after her.

However, before he could move, Ruth had already grabbed his arm again. "Mr. Hunt, you can't treat me like this!"

When she blocked him, Nora had already gotten into her big black car and driven away.

Justin's expression was very ugly. He lowered his head to look at her, his long phoenix eyes filled with anger and violence. He shouted softly, "Let go!"

Ruth was frightened by his appearance. The mole at the corner of his eye seemed to be filled with killing intent, making her take a step back.

At this moment, Lawrence suddenly walked over in rapid steps and handed the phone to Justin. He whispered, "Mr. Hunt, bad news!"

Justin's eyes narrowed as he looked down. Lawrence explained, "I don't know who sent this message saying that you're suspected of rape. It even has a photo of you and... Miss Ruth from a few years ago!"

Justin looked down. It was a photo of him breaking into Ruth's room.

Lawrence said, "Everyone is speculating now that you often used your power to force women to do in private and even took pictures of them. They say that there are many others that haven't been photographed. They're requesting a strict investigation!"

Justin suddenly looked at Ruth. "You did this?!"

Ruth bit her lip. "Yes, I did it. Mr. Hunt, I can go out there and say that we're boyfriend and girlfriend. Then, it won't be considered rape. Otherwise, you'll definitely be sued!"

Justin frowned.

Ruth stared at him. "Mr. Hunt, can we talk now?"

Justin thought for a moment before saying, "Get in."

Ruth got into Justin's car and they drove all the way to the Hunt manor. When they entered, she turned to look at the scenery outside, a light appearing in her eyes.

She was going to be the mistress here soon!

She did not see that Justin was looking down and sending a message to Nora. "I brought her to the Hunt manor. No matter what we do to her here, no one will know. You can come over. Do you want me to pick you up?"

Nora replied, "No need. I'll come over later."

Just now, outside the special department, although Nora and Justin hadn't said a word, when their eyes met, Justin instantly understood Nora's meaning.

It was outside the special department. The special department was half a police station. It was a fair and strict place. It would be inconvenient to interrogate Ruth there, so it was best to take her away. Therefore, Nora took the opportunity to act. Normal girlfriends would be jealous at that time, right? Therefore, it was normal for her to be angry and leave.

Subsequently, Ruth directed and acted in a public opinion battle. It seemed like she was forcing Justin to lower his head, but Justin was only beating her at her own game and taking advantage of the situation.

Justin put down his phone and narrowed his eyes again.

Ruth should be thankful because if not for Nora coming to interrogate her about her role in what had happened back then, he really wanted to kill Ruth on the spot!

Unfortunately, Ruth seemed unaware of this fact.

The car arrived at the Hunt manor and drove into Justin's residence.

The car stopped and Justin got Ruth out of the car and into the living room. As soon as they entered the living room, Justin was about to call for someone to take Ruth down when Mrs. Hunt's voice suddenly sounded. "Justin, you're finally back!"

With that, she walked over with her walking stick, trembling. "What's with the report on the Internet? What's going on between you and that girl?"

After saying this, she saw Ruth following behind Justin.

Mrs. Hunt was stunned. She frowned in surprise. "This is?"

Ruth immediately stepped forward and held Mrs. Hunt's hand. "Mrs. Hunt, I'm Ruth, and I'm also the girl from the report. Mr. Hunt and I are..."

At this point, she glanced shyly at Justin and then lowered her head. "It's that kind of relationship."

Mrs. Hunt immediately frowned and looked at Justin in surprise and confusion. "Justin, you're..."

Ruth was about to say something when Justin's face turned cold and he said, "Grandma, I have something to discuss here. Please leave for now."

Mrs. Hunt was actually afraid of Justin.

He used to listen to her when he was young, but when he grew up and had his own views, he would never listen to her again. Mrs. Hunt knew very well that apart from respect, Justin's feelings for her were of familial love.

She would not do anything to hurt their relationship, so she said, "Alright, then you guys talk. You guys talk..."

The old lady leaned on her walking stick and walked out slowly.

After she left, Ruth looked at Justin and directly spoke her mind, "Mr. Hunt, I want to be Mrs. Hunt!"

Elsewhere.

Nora returned to the Smiths and saw Tanya standing outside the door. She asked anxiously, "How is it?" Tanya: "They're still arguing." The reason she rushed back was that Tanya had sent her a message saying that the two children had gotten into a fight!

They had a fight!

This was the first time she had heard of it. After all, Cherry was a little cutie who spoke her mind and made people love her.

And Pete was a sensible and obedient little gentleman.

How could the two of them get into a fight?

Hearing the two words "still arguing," Nora instantly heaved a sigh of relief. "Fortunately, I came back quickly."

Tanya nodded. "Yes, go talk to them..."

As soon as she said this, she heard Nora's next words. "Otherwise, I wouldn't have had the chance to see what their fight looks like!"

Tanya: "???!"

Was this something a mother should say?! When Nora entered, Cherry was arguing with Pete.

Pete said sternly, "Cherry, you can't play games every day. You should learn something."

Cherry refused to let go of her phone and hugged it in her arms. "Pete is bad. If you keep trying to control me, I won't love you anymore! Why should humans learn, anyway?!"

Pete lectured her seriously, "It's to make yourself better!"

"And?"

"Then, when you grow up, you can learn many techniques. You can also control everything without being confused by the butler!"

"And then?"

Pete: "After that, you can live a happy and blissful life."

Cherry was being unreasonable. "But I have my parents and you. I'm already living a blissful life!"

Pete: "?"

He could only explain again, "Cherry, you have to make your life valuable. You can't live every day in vain! This is wrong!"

"Why? Making life valuable is to satisfy your own desires, right? It's also to make you happy? But the value of my existence is to get first place in the game! I'm being needed every day! Without me, Chesty can't even get first place in the national server!" Cherry patted her chest. "I'm very awesome!"

Pete: "...I can't out-talk you, but you have to learn knowledge, especially your English. You have to make up for your idioms and poems!"

"I know how to memorize 300 poems-" Cherry was very persistent.

Pete: "...But you don't know Mathematical Olympiad questions! You don't know how to do programming, and you don't know how to make a robot either. You still have a lot to learn!"

Cherry bit her lip. "Pete, what you're saying is too boring. Boohoo. But I also know someone who's very good with these things. He's a genius!"

With that, she picked up her phone and opened an application. There was a lot of chat content inside. She sent a voice message. "Are you there? My brother wants to compete with you!"

After sending the message, she said to Pete, "I met him overseas. He's five years old this year, just like you! Don't force me to study. Go compete with him!".

The other party replied with a voice message. It was a young voice, but this voice had a hint of ruffianism. "Where did you get a brother from? Don't you only have one brother?" Cherry: "My biological brother. My mother found my biological brother!"

The other party: "Tsk~ So what if he's your biological brother? I'll definitely beat him, but I don't have time to compete with him now."

Cherry: "Why? What are you busy with?"

The person said, "I'm dissecting a small animal. I plan to replace the rabbit's leg with another rabbit's."

Cherry was stunned. "Didn't your father stop you from playing with those things?"

As soon as she said this, the other party replied, "Hehehehe, my father will be away for a few days. I'm simply too free!"

Cherry asked again, "Where did your father go?"

The other party: "God knows. Anyway, that's not important. The important thing is that no one will care about me."

Cherry asked, "Doesn't your mother care about you?"

The other party: "I don't have a mother. I lived with my father alone."

Cherry: "??"

The other party replied, "Alright, let's not talk about it. I'm busy. I'll let your brother come and see how awesome I am another day!"

Cherry put down her phone in resignation.

Beside her, Pete looked at her curiously. "Who is this?"

Cherry tilted her head and explained, "This is a good friend I know from the Internet. His hobby is to grow wheat on cows. He can make the wheat smell like beef, dogs, rabbits, and dogs. He's very smart. He once connected a dog's body to a cat's head for two hours. Unfortunately, they died in the end."

Pete: "... Cherry, stay away from this person!"

Cherry was stunned and asked in confusion, "Why?"

Pete said seriously, "Because this person is either a lunatic, and everything he says is a lie, or he's crazy! Why did he connect the dog's body with the cat's head? Did he torture the two pets to death just for fun?" At these words, Cherry thought of a child torturing two little pets and instantly shuddered.

She swallowed. "Pete, you make it sound so scary!"

Chapter 556 - The Plan of Saving Nora Novel Free

The others stared at Ruth.

Five minutes later, Mark returned.

He stared at Ruth and said, "Captain Ford says that the special department does not need a hypocrite like you. Please leave!!"

Ruth might have deceived them, but her academic qualifications were real. Her claims of knowing Q and Black Cat were all made verbally, so there was no actual accountability to be held.

It was just like how a lot of ordinary people would brag and claim that they knew certain high-ranking officials. Even if one saw through their lies, could they arrest him?

As long as they didn't make use of that to break the law, no one could arrest them.

Ruth hadn't broken the law either. If one must say that she had made a mistake, then it would just be negligence at work at most. Her academic qualifications and so on were all real. The interrogation plans she had produced were also all rigorous and backed up by science. It was just that the information she received from the interrogation was different from the final answer.

Ruth bit her lip. Even without her looking up, she could still feel the gazes from the people around her. She balled up her hands and suddenly shouted, "You can't do this to me! Captain Ford can't do this to me! Be it my interrogation methods or the statements, none of it is wrong! Nora's mother really is the mysterious organization's second-in-command! There is no doubt about that!"

Seeing that she was still unrepentant, Mark sighed and said, "But she has already betrayed the mysterious organization! You didn't manage to get them to tell you this critical fact! That makes the statement you got the complete opposite!"

Yes, that's right...

Yvette had indeed been the second-in-command in the mysterious organization. In fact, she had even been a key figure in the gene serum's research and development. However, she had later betrayed the mysterious organization and fled back to the United States. After being arrested in the country, the reason why she had fled from prison was also to escape the mysterious organization's pursuit! That was why she had escaped to California!

Also!

When Yvette escaped, she had taken away a key part of the mysterious organization's research and development of the gene serum. As a result, their gene serum research and development had been missing something all these years. All the gene serums they had developed were also incomplete.

This was why the people who consumed the gene serum either went crazy or died. Why had Yvette betrayed the mysterious organization? The bodyguards did not know the reason. All they knew was that the purpose of them coming to the United States was to take back from Yvette's successor everything that had belonged to the mysterious organization.

It could be said that based on Ruth's interrogation results, Nora had become the enemy of the special department.

But when one looked at the final interrogation results instead, not only was Nora not their enemy, but she was even in the same camp as the special department.

These were two completely different conclusions.

As for whether it was Ruth's lack of ability that led to her failure to uncover the final conclusion or a deliberate act on her part, Morris couldn't be bothered to pursue this.

At least, on the surface, she was no longer suitable to stay in the special department.

Meanwhile.

Nora was outside the interrogation room. She had also interrogated the other bodyguards. The answers she got from them were the same.

She clenched her jaw.

She picked up her cell phone and loo Trueman's reply to her text message:

"Your pregnancy was out of everyone's expectations. After an investigation into it, we were able to confirm that your mother was the one who had set up the whole thing. You should be aware that she made a deal with Caleb, but she deceived him, as well as the rest of us all. The original agreement between Caleb and her was that once you came of age, she would return to the organization what she had stolen while you married into the Grays. But for some reason, she broke the agreement. Your mother has never been someone trustworthy!"

Nora stared at the text message.

What she remembered of her mother was that she had fled to California behind lan's back. She was the one who had left her the audio recording in California, as well as the one who had made various arrangements for her future.

After she came to New York, she had also learned from other people what her mother had been like. Therefore, the image she had of her mother had gradually started to take a clear shape in her mind.

Even if she had never felt her mother's embrace before, the impression she had of her mother was now that of a strong, independent, powerful, and unrestrained woman.

She was the center of attention that even young and talented men like lan had pursued. It could be said that she was someone whom almost everyone looked up to.

The Carefree Pill she had developed on a whim had become sought after by all after she improved its formula.

Her prowess in alternative medicine was recognized by everyone in the field. Even Jon, no matter how much he disliked her, always looked like he thought of her as a talented person whenever he mentioned her.

Everyone who had lived in the same era as her mother called her a legend whenever they mentioned her.

She was just like the sun-alive and vibrant, yet also enviable.

People only had praise for her whenever they mentioned her name!

Yet, she had really once been a member of the mysterious organization... On top of that, she had even made use of a method like artificial insemination to make her daughter pregnant!

She took a deep breath, Caleb's words suddenly flashing across her mind: "... the final truth will definitely be cruel."

Nora clenched her hands into fists.

No matter the reason for her betrayal to the mysterious organization, her decision was right. For the special department, the fact that she was not an enemy was cause for celebration.

But for her...

Why on earth would she want to plot against her own daughter like that?!

She had always hated how her life was out of her own control. Becoming pregnant was the only thing in her life that had deviated from her expectations.

She could only say that she was fortunate that Justin was the children's father. But... what if she hadn't fallen in love with Justin her whole life? Would those two children have been destined to grow up without a mother or a father?!

For a moment there, her feelings towards Yvette became rather complicated.

At this time, Morris finally came back.

He looked like he was in a hurry. From the looks of it, he had just gotten off the helicopter. After entering the special department, he immediately made eye contact with Nora.

Then, he took a deep breath and said, "You can't leave."

Nora didn't respond. She was uninhibited by nature, and such a lifestyle of having to adhere to rules and regulations in everything she did actually didn't suit her.

Compared to working in the special department, she would prefer to sleep instead.

Besides, now that they had figured out the truth, she didn't feel that there was a need for her to stay anymore.

She didn't speak, her stance clear.

Morris gazed at her. A while later, he finally heaved a sigh. "Never mind. It's only because certain people in the department disappointed

you."

His gaze swept towards Mark and the others nearby

Mark and the others hung their heads at once.

Cooperating with Ruth to interrogate Nora was indeed something that filled them with guilt.

Nora said, "It's nothing." She wasn't planning on holding those things against them because she had never once regarded Mark and the others as friends.

Seeing how indifferent she was, Morris kept quiet for a moment before he finally said, "If you want to leave, then why don't you pay Caleb Gray one last visit? He probably has something to tell you." Caleb?

Nora was a little surprised. She then turned and walked towards Caleb's interrogation room.

In the hall.

With a sharp look in his eyes, Morris stared at the people who had cooperated with Ruth. He pointed at them and said, "Do you guys know what you have done wrong?!"

However, they didn't know what Morris was upset about. Someone among them even said with dissatisfaction, "Captain Ford, we were just following procedure. We can apologize to Ms. Smith."

"It's too late."

Morris knew that Nora would never turn back once she made up her mind.

He also knew that everything that took place in the special department during this period of time had immensely disappointed her.

Those people curled their lips disdainfully. "That's Ms. Smith being petty, then. Is there anyone here who wouldn't have the occasional disagreement with one another? How is it that she's the only..."

But before he could finish his sentence, Morris' gaze had already swept towards him, causing him to shut up.

"Isn't she just a forensic doctor? What's she being so arrogant for?!"

Someone muttered under their breath.

When Morris heard this, he sneered, "A forensic doctor? Do you think she is just a forensic doctor?! The way I see it, you still don't understand what you have missed out

on!"

"What else could it be..."

The man replied with dissatisfaction.

At the side, as Damon stared after Nora, for some reason, he couldn't help but feel like there was some sort of mysterious and unfathomable aura around her. He suddenly asked, "She's... not Q, is she?"

Morris didn't say anything.

He did not deny it, but he did not refute him either.

Damon's eyes gradually widened. He thought of some of the things they had done to Nora after she joined the special department and he held his head in regret. "If... if she really is Q, then... my god, what have I done to her?!" The person next to him was taken aback when he heard him. However, even though Q was a god to the people in the IT department, they were nothing to them. Thus, he said, "What's the big deal about people like Q and Y? At the bottom of it all, they are just hackers. For the special department, it's Black Cat who is the most impressive! As long as she isn't Black Cat, our loss is negligible!"

But as soon as he said that, someone nearby poked him.

In a low voice, he said, "After she interrogated the bodyguards just now, the bodyguards called her the devil and revealed everything..."

As soon as he said that, the whole place suddenly fell silent.

A short while later, someone murmured, "S-surely not...? Could it be that..."

"Impossible! If she's Q, how can she be Black Cat?"

Someone could not believe it. "Besides, Miss Smith doesn't look like one to dirty her hands. A delicate young mistress can't be the number one killer."

The number one killer was a top-secret agent!

Such a person must have trained every muscle in their body. Furthermore, they probably had to train every day. Miss Smith was so free. She was either sleeping or preparing to sleep at all times. How could it be her?

When this was said, everyone believed it.

After all, in the special department, those who maintained their muscles really needed to train every day. However, Nora looked thin and weak. She could not be that strong.

Someone else said, "She was interrogating those people earlier. Black Cat must have given her some tips!"

This thought seemed to make everyone feel more comfortable and accept it. After all, if Nora was Black Cat, that would be too inconceivable. Therefore, everyone nodded and echoed this thought.

Morris was not sure if Nora was Black Cat, either.

However, in terms of martial arts, Nora was Quinn School of Martial Arts' Big Sister. He felt that since she was Q and Big Sister, there was a high chance that she was Black Cat. After all, Black Cat was a top-secret agent and a special-class killer. No matter what they did, other than strong martial arts and intelligence, they also needed a good grasp of technology.

Forget about the uncertainty.

However...

Morris slowly said, "Black Cat's identity is mysterious. It's not something that can be seen through by any ordinary person. Black Cat isn't someone that just anyone can hire. However, Nora knows Karl. He might be the person who understands Black Cat the most."

When the people heard this, they were a little indignant. "Karl is also one of us now. Can't we just get Karl to invite Black Cat? She knows Black Cat probably through Karl, right?"

As soon as someone said this, Morris's voice turned cold. He smiled sarcastically and said, "You have the cheek to mention Karl?"

Everyone shut their mouths at once.

Morris's gaze swept across everyone's faces coldly and he said word by word, "You guys always say that Nora is useless. Then I'll help you guys count how many things she has done for us since she joined the special department!"

"She was the one who lured Trueman out and gave us a chance to capture him. Regardless of whether she's Q or not, she was the one who gave us Trueman's location. Otherwise, our Internet department wouldn't even be able to compare to the experts on Trueman's side. We couldn't locate him at all! Furthermore, it was her who fixed the network department's bugs!"

Damon's face turned red.

Morris looked at Mark again. "It was also her who set up a trap at the last minute and exposed Captain Johnson's true face. She also proved our hero Karl's innocence. Otherwise, Karl would have been killed by you already, right?! You still want to find Black Cat through Karl? Heh..."

Mark was embarrassed and lowered his head.

"So, what right do you have to judge Nora here? Not to mention her identity, just going by her contribution to the special department, who can compare to her?"

Morris's every word pierced into the hearts of these people. The entire place fell silent. No one raised any objections.

Morris saw that the people had finally shut their mouths and looked at Mark. "Come here."

Mark followed behind Morris, and the two of them walked to the side.

Morris suddenly said, "Take a few people and monitor Ruth 24/7! You must catch her!"

Mark looked at him in a daze. "Captain Ford, you're..."

His eyes lit up. "You're suspecting Ruth?"

Morris lowered his eyes. Of course, Ruth was suspicious! She first interrogated the four bodyguards, and the answers she got were all aimed at Nora. If Nora had not interrogated the bodyguards again, she might have been implicated by Ruth. She might even have had to leave the country, right?

Moreover, after detaining Nora, she took advantage of the time when his phone had no signal to interrogate Nora. It was as if she was afraid that he would not give her this chance.

Furthermore... he had received news of the mysterious organization and the other party had deliberately set up a signal jammer nearby. Wasn't this too much of a coincidence?

If Nora had not hacked the jamming device and forcefully contacted him, he might still have been outside!

There were too many coincidences, so many that he could not help but suspect Ruth.

Before Morris could answer, Mark instantly stood up. "Captain Ford, don't worry. I promise to complete the mission this time!" Morris nodded. On the

other hand, Nora entered Caleb's interrogation room and saw Caleb was reading something. His cough seemed to have improved a lot and was not as frequent as before.

Hearing this, Caleb turned to look at her and said, "Your medicine is not bad."

Before this, Nora had given Sheril a formula and asked her to help concoct a bottle of medicine. Although it could not treat lung cancer, it could slow down his cough.

Nora nodded. "I'll further refine it for you later."

Caleb was silent for a moment before suddenly saying, "Then you have to speed up."7

Nora: "?"

She was stunned for a moment and looked at Caleb in confusion.

Caleb put down the book and poured a cup of tea for Nora. His treatment here had clearly improved. "I'm afraid I'll leave soon."

Nora paused. "Where are you going?"

"Back to the mysterious organization."

Caleb said slowly.

His words stunned Nora.

If he was imprisoned here, how could he return to the mysterious organization?

Nora had just thought of this when Caleb answered her doubts. "I chatted with Captain Ford."

Nora instantly understood.

Karl's identity had already been revealed, and he was no longer suitable to be a spy overseas. So Morris had instigated Caleb?

Nora was stunned.

Caleb's status in the mysterious organization should be quite high. How could he be persuaded to defect so easily?

As she was thinking, she heard Caleb suddenly say, "Actually, I'm the same as your mother."

The same...

Nora looked at him directly. "What do you mean? Do you know why she betrayed the mysterious organization back then?"

"Yes."

Caleb replied calmly and pointed to the chair opposite him. "Sit. There are some things I want to tell you."

Nora was really only here to say goodbye. After all, she had left the special department. It was indeed inconvenient to see him again in the future.

But she did not expect Caleb to suddenly reveal the truth from back then?!

What had Yvette done back then?v

Nora sat opposite Caleb and looked at this man who was getting thinner and thinner because of lung cancer. His deep eyes were filled with helplessness as if he had seen through the world.

Those eyes made him look more refined.

He slowly said, "Do you know how your mother joined the mysterious organization?"

Nora shook her head. "No."

Caleb slowly said, "Actually, she was tricked into it."

Nora was surprised. Caleb continued, "The mysterious organization was a small society. Your mother was deliberately set up with difficult questions and baited by them to join, but she had no idea what the organization was really doing... Your mother was only interested in genetic modification. Human genes always have defects. Think about it, who wouldn't want their genes to be perfect? Your mother was virtuous and her research in medicine had already reached the peak back then.

Everyone in the country said that Dr. Zabe's alternative medicine was the best, but that was not the case. Back then, the best in alternative medicine was actually your mother. It was just that she was still young and could not compare to Dr. Zabe in terms of seniority.

That's why she was targeted by the mysterious organization.

The leader of the mysterious organization was famous for his academic research. He often discussed medicine with your mother and threw out all kinds of difficult questions about the production of gene serums.

Your mother used up all her wits and answered whatever questions she could every time. Over time, your mother started sensing that something was wrong, so she asked the leader.

The leader invited your mother to visit their dream factory overseas. Only then did your mother discover the true identity of the mysterious organization!"

Caleb lowered his eyes. "Do you know what the mysterious organization has done?"

Nora shook her head. "I don't really know."

Caleb took a deep breath and said slowly, "The mysterious organization studied the gene serum. In the beginning, they tested it on adults and realized that their genes had already been rigidly fixed. It was not viable to change them again. Most of the people who had been injected with the gene serum either turned crazy or exploded. Therefore, they changed their strategy. Only experiments on some children could succeed. Therefore, in that year, they bought a thousand children who had been abducted or abandoned all over the world. Most of those children were just born and were not even three years old.

Those children all became the subjects of their experiments. They often injected drugs and extracted blood from them. Some even treated them as Petri dishes to see the effects. They sized up the viruses and bacterias. Some even deliberately injected the ratio virus into them to see if the gene serum can defeat the virus. Some even had their hands and feet chopped off and their organs plucked because the researchers wanted to know if the gene serum had the ability to regenerate their organs... And while doing those experiments, they wouldn't inject the children with anesthetic because the

anesthetic would change the effect of the gene serum... Among a thousand children, only a few survived, and most of them died."

Nora's heart clenched tightly when she heard these words.

She had always known that the mysterious organization was filled with evil and was trying to change the human genetic sequence. Furthermore, she had seen with her own eyes that Hillary, Yvonne, and the others had all been harmed by that drug. After entering the special department, she had also checked the information and knew that the mysterious organization was experimenting with children. There were also data about there being about a thousand children.

However, she had never known that the details were so infuriating!

Caleb had said it in too much detail, so much so that an image appeared in her mind.

If it was six years ago when she didn't have children, she might have only called them animals. However, now, whenever she thought of Cherry or Pete lying on the operating table and being tortured by them, she felt like destroying the mysterious organization!

They were so cruel and inhumane!

Nora's expression turned cold. "And?"

Caleb took a deep breath. "When your mother saw this, she also felt strange anger. Only then did she realize that she had unintentionally helped a tyrant for so long. However, she also understood that a head-on clash could not resolve the problem. She pretended to cooperate and accepted the leader's invitation to become the boss of the research and development department and the second-in-command of the entire organization. Then, she found an opportunity to steal the data at the research and development department and fled back to the country with the information."

Nora clenched her fists. "Then?"

"At that time, the mysterious organization was only thought of as an organization engaged in child trafficking. Your mother was caught by mistake. After she found an excuse to escape, she realized that the people in the

mysterious organization were very resourceful. She could not resist at all and thus she fled. Do you know why she went to California?"

Nora shook her head.

Caleb sighed. "Because she had saved a three-year-old boy from the 1,000 children captured by the mysterious organization. That boy told her to look for his parents in California."

Nora was stunned and looked at Caleb in shock.

Caleb smiled. "That's right. That boy is me."

Nora: "!!"

She stood up in shock and looked at Caleb in disbelief.

Caleb lowered his eyes and slowly said, "When I was three, they injected me with a gene serum and improved my genetic code. They deliberately did not inject the serum all at once. At that time, my parents being quite capable reached the mysterious organization to find me. Unfortunately, by that time, I could no longer leave. My body had been conditioned such that I would die if I stopped taking the serum at regular intervals. I had to be injected with the serum every month to maintain my life."

Perhaps he had said too much at once, and he coughed again.

Nora handed the tea to him.

He took a sip and suppressed the itch in his throat. "And thus, I was tied to the mysterious organization. When my parents found out, they felt helpless. At that time, your mother decided to make a deal with the Grays. The Grays helped her hide her identity and guaranteed to raise you until you were 18 years old. She also left the formula for the last dose of the serum. I was to be injected with the last dose once I turned 25."

When she heard this, Nora suddenly understood everything.

No wonder she had an engagement with Anthony! No wonder the Grays did not break off the engagement even when she got pregnant. What they wanted was the formula for the last dose of the serum!

And the reason why the mysterious organization came to New York and kept looking for her mother was because of that formula!

At this moment, she came to a sudden realization!

But what about her pregnancy? Why did her mother betray the Grays and arrange for her to have a child with Justin? Was there a secret behind this?!

She stared at Caleb.

Caleb waved his hand. "Don't look at me like that. I don't need that drug anymore."

Nora was surprised.

Caleb laughed softly. "I'm one of the few remaining children out of the 1,000. Logically speaking, my transformation was very successful. Unfortunately, I was diagnosed with lung cancer when I was 26. That's why I no longer need that drug."

Nora fell silent.

Suddenly, she felt that the deal between the Grays and her mother was not worth it. They had helped hide their identities for so long, but in the end, fate had played a joke on Caleb.

She lowered her eyes. "If I can find the formula for the last drug, I'll give it to you."

Caleb laughed softly. "Aren't you afraid that I'm still loyal to the mysterious organization and am lying to you about the formula?" Nora stared at him and did not speak for a moment.

Caleb sighed silently. "I won't tease you anymore. I've already hated the mysterious organization deeply. This illness has instead helped me. I can finally get rid of them. However, I've always been living on the edge. I only have two months left to live. I want to use my limited life to help the special department. It could be my help to humanity. Let's make them pay for the thousand children who died in front of me!"

Nora understood. "So Morris will let you go and you'll go undercover?"

"Yes." Caleb looked at the ground. "Trueman is one of the children of the leader. Back then, the leader threw his children in and injected them with serums. Only Trueman survived, so he's the second-in-charge of the mysterious organization. This is also the main reason why the mysterious organization has been looking for the last formula your mother left behind! If he doesn't inject the last dose within half a year, Trueman will die."

Nora was stunned. "Then you and Trueman..."

Caleb chuckled. "That's right. I grew up with him. Many of us kept dying every month. In the end, only four have survived till now. Perhaps because of our experiences together, Trueman is still polite to me. Furthermore, because of the serum, I'm smarter than ordinary people. My status in the mysterious organization is higher. But even so, I don't know where the leader and Trueman's nest is... My goal for returning this time is to find their foundation so that the special department can cooperate with Interpol and eliminate them

all!"

Nora was silent for a long time. The truth she had been searching for was exposed in front of her just like that, but this truth was incomparably cruel.

After a long time, she asked, "How did my mother die back then?"

Caleb was silent for a moment.

Nora stared at him with a determined look. "I want to hear the truth."

Caleb sighed. "The mysterious organization is very powerful. Back then, your mother leaked some information under the cover of my parents. Seeing that they were about to come looking for you, your mother chose to die to protect you."

Back then, Yvette had left lan because she didn't want to drag him into all of her mess.

Later on, when she was discovered, she knew that she could no longer escape.

She had used her death to stop that pursuit.

Caleb continued, "After your mother died, my parents helped cover all the evidence, and you were safe. But no one expected for the Andersons to recognize you. You even appeared in New York in such a high-profile manner. Yvette had a daughter who was still alive. This attracted the attention of the mysterious organization, and it finally made them discover what had happened back then."

Caleb lowered his eyes. "When he found out that my parents and I had hidden your whereabouts to protect you, the leader wanted to kill me. It was Trueman who begged for mercy and saved my life."

Nora also said, "After you were caught, Trueman sent me a message. He said that he would answer one of my questions in exchange for me to give you medicine. He treats you pretty well."

Caleb sighed. "Yes, this is also why I didn't betray all these years the mysterious organization despite knowing that they were in the wrong."

Nora nodded and asked again, "About my pregnancy..."

"I don't know anything about that," Caleb replied. "I don't understand why you got pregnant. I don't understand why my family has protected you for so many years."

Caleb smiled bitterly. "Back then, Anthony despised you and refused to fulfill the marriage agreement. After this matter blew up too many times, my family even suggested that I take his place and fulfill the marriage agreement."

He looked at Nora, his eyes were suddenly deep. "In the end, we're not fated to be together."

Faced with his words, Nora did not know how to answer.

Caleb muttered to himself, "Fortunately, you didn't marry me."

He coughed.

Nora looked at him and sighed. She did not say anything and patted his shoulder. "When are you leaving? I'll see you off."

"No, it's fine."

Caleb replied slowly, "I'll pretend to escape. Otherwise, Trueman would find out."

Nora nodded.

The two of them were speechless for a moment. Nora simply said, "I'll get going then."

"Okay, goodbye."

When Nora walked to the door, she realized that Caleb had already picked up the book and was back to reading it leisurely.

He looked warm and mellow, and he indeed looked suitable for such a scene.

Nora then went out and did not see Caleb suddenly put down his book after she left. He looked at the door and let out a long sigh.

Then, he covered his chest and coughed violently.

He quickly took out the medicine Nora had prepared for him. He opened it and wanted to take a pill, but he suddenly realized that there was only one pill left in the bottle. He stared at the pill for a while and suddenly laughed at himself. He placed the pill back into the bottle and could not bear to take it. Nora, who was outside the door, did not know this.

She only looked at Morris and asked, "When did Caleb start talking?"

Morris stared at Nora for a while and replied, "The day after you sent him the medicine."

Nora: "..."

She did not speak and just waved at Morris before leaving..

From the moment she left the special department to the parking lot, she did not look back.

Life was not worth looking back at.

Nora arrived at the parking lot and saw Justin's car parked not far away. She had just walked over when she saw Ruth standing in front of Justin. She was

tightly clutching Justin's sleeve. "Mr. Hunt, I knew it. I knew you would definitely come if I locked up Nora. It's too difficult to see you!"

Justin's expression was cold and even a little impatient.

He was about to speak when Ruth shouted, "You can't treat me like this. Have you forgotten that night five years ago? I was the woman that night!"

Nora, who was about to walk over, was speechless.

She stopped in her tracks. Her first thought was not that Justin was dating this woman, but that Ruth was somehow involved in the matter of extracting Justin's sperm and injecting it into her body to make her pregnant?!

How did she get pregnant? How did Justin lose his memories and got schemed against? She was still wondering when this woman exposed herself.

She had really met her match!!

panda`nove1-coM

Justin did not plan to bother with this woman at all.

However, he did not expect Ruth to suddenly say such a shocking thing, making him frown.

Actually, he had dreamed of that night a few times recently. In his dream, he had not been robbed by some cold instrument. Instead, he had slept with a woman! He had brushed it aside thinking it was just a wet dream.

However, when Ruth shouted this, he frowned tightly.

For some reason, at this moment, he recalled very clearly that he had indeed slept with a woman five years ago!

This realization suddenly made him nervous. His heart clenched slightly as he subconsciously looked at Nora.

His first reaction was-would Nora be angry? The second reaction was-if that person was Ruth, he would definitely feel extremely disgusted. Damn it!

However, in his memories, he did not seem to be rejecting her that night...

This thought made him feel like he had swallowed a fly. He felt like his body had betrayed him...

As his thoughts ran wild, the bodyguards who had rushed forward to chase Ruth away were stunned. From what Ruth said, she seemed to have slept with Mr. Hunt?

Should they chase her away or retreat?

Everyone looked at Justin in confusion. However, their big boss was staring straight at Nora in front of him. He did not give them a single glance, making them unable to do anything!

Should they go forward and pull Ruth away or retreat quickly?

Boss, please give some instructions? They didn't want to watch some melodramatic scene here!!

While everyone had their own thoughts, it gave Ruth a chance to showcase her skills. She tried to grab Justin's hand. The man dodged guiltily. Ruth did not get his hand, but she grabbed his sleeve. Ruth looked straight at him. "We've slept together before. Mr. Hunt, have you really forgotten me? Do you really not remember me?!"

Justin: !!

He saw Nora standing there silently in the distance, her gaze fixed on him. He frowned in panic. "Don't talk nonsense!"

"I'm not talking nonsense. I have evidence!"

Ruth was very anxious. She took out her phone directly. "After we slept together back then, I took a photo to remember it."

With that, she handed the photo to Justin.

Justin stared at the photo.

He narrowed his eyes slightly. In the photo, he was lying on the bed, asleep. Ruth was beside him. Her cheeks were slightly red, revealing her fair shoulders. She looked shy and bashful.

Now, there was even evidence.

Justin felt that he could not explain anymore, especially when he met Nora's cold gaze. It actually made him feel that he was... dirty?! Justin felt like he had swallowed half a fly, and he was so disgusted.

He pushed Ruth away and strode towards Nora. "Nora, let me explain..."

Nora waved her hand. "Stay where you are."

Justin was taken aback.

Ruth bit her lip and looked over.

After seeing Nora, her eyes flickered with a fierce and cold light. But then, she looked at her pitifully. "Miss Smith, don't be angry. It was an accident... but... but after that night, I never forgot Mr. Hunt... Mr. Hunt also liked me. That night, he wanted me three times... He even said he would be responsible for me..."

Her eyes turned red immediately. She stared at Nora and said, "I know I'm being very shameless in saying this, but I really love him... I beg you, please help me and Mr. Hunt! You don't love him at all, anyway. You're only with him because of the child..."

She lowered her head and cried.

Justin's expression changed drastically. He pushed her away with disdain as if he was pushing away a pile of trash; as if being stained by her once was already very disgusting and dirty.

He shouted sternly, "Don't talk nonsense! Nora, I'm not, I didn't... five years ago, you know, I had no memories! I was framed!"

Ruth cried even harder. "Mr. Hunt, how could you be like this... You clearly wanted it that night. You seemed intoxicated when you rushed into my room..."

As she spoke, she looked at Nora.

However, this woman, who was usually very cold, was now covered in a layer of frost. She stared at Justin and suddenly sneered before turning to leave.

Justin strode forward, wanting to chase after her.

However, before he could move, Ruth had already grabbed his arm again. "Mr. Hunt, you can't treat me like this!"

When she blocked him, Nora had already gotten into her big black car and driven away.

Justin's expression was very ugly. He lowered his head to look at her, his long phoenix eyes filled with anger and violence. He shouted softly, "Let go!"

Ruth was frightened by his appearance. The mole at the corner of his eye seemed to be filled with killing intent, making her take a step back.

At this moment, Lawrence suddenly walked over in rapid steps and handed the phone to Justin. He whispered, "Mr. Hunt, bad news!"

Justin's eyes narrowed as he looked down. Lawrence explained, "I don't know who sent this message saying that you're suspected of rape. It even has a photo of you and... Miss Ruth from a few years ago!"

Justin looked down. It was a photo of him breaking into Ruth's room.

Lawrence said, "Everyone is speculating now that you often used your power to force women to do in private and even took pictures of them. They say that there are many others that haven't been photographed. They're requesting a strict investigation!"

Justin suddenly looked at Ruth. "You did this?!"

Ruth bit her lip. "Yes, I did it. Mr. Hunt, I can go out there and say that we're boyfriend and girlfriend. Then, it won't be considered rape. Otherwise, you'll definitely be sued!"

Justin frowned.

Ruth stared at him. "Mr. Hunt, can we talk now?"

Justin thought for a moment before saying, "Get in."

Ruth got into Justin's car and they drove all the way to the Hunt manor. When they entered, she turned to look at the scenery outside, a light appearing in her eyes.

She was going to be the mistress here soon!

She did not see that Justin was looking down and sending a message to Nora. "I brought her to the Hunt manor. No matter what we do to her here, no one will know. You can come over. Do you want me to pick you up?"

Nora replied, "No need. I'll come over later."

Just now, outside the special department, although Nora and Justin hadn't said a word, when their eyes met, Justin instantly understood Nora's meaning.

It was outside the special department. The special department was half a police station. It was a fair and strict place. It would be inconvenient to interrogate Ruth there, so it was best to take her away. Therefore, Nora took the opportunity to act. Normal girlfriends would be jealous at that time, right? Therefore, it was normal for her to be angry and leave.

Subsequently, Ruth directed and acted in a public opinion battle. It seemed like she was forcing Justin to lower his head, but Justin was only beating her at her own game and taking advantage of the situation.

Justin put down his phone and narrowed his eyes again.

Ruth should be thankful because if not for Nora coming to interrogate her about her role in what had happened back then, he really wanted to kill Ruth on the spot!

Unfortunately, Ruth seemed unaware of this fact.

The car arrived at the Hunt manor and drove into Justin's residence.

The car stopped and Justin got Ruth out of the car and into the living room. As soon as they entered the living room, Justin was about to call for someone to take Ruth down when Mrs. Hunt's voice suddenly sounded. "Justin, you're finally back!"

With that, she walked over with her walking stick, trembling. "What's with the report on the Internet? What's going on between you and that girl?"

After saying this, she saw Ruth following behind Justin.

Mrs. Hunt was stunned. She frowned in surprise. "This is?"

Ruth immediately stepped forward and held Mrs. Hunt's hand. "Mrs. Hunt, I'm Ruth, and I'm also the girl from the report. Mr. Hunt and I are..."

At this point, she glanced shyly at Justin and then lowered her head. "It's that kind of relationship."

Mrs. Hunt immediately frowned and looked at Justin in surprise and confusion. "Justin, you're..."

Ruth was about to say something when Justin's face turned cold and he said, "Grandma, I have something to discuss here. Please leave for now."

Mrs. Hunt was actually afraid of Justin.

He used to listen to her when he was young, but when he grew up and had his own views, he would never listen to her again. Mrs. Hunt knew very well that apart from respect, Justin's feelings for her were of familial love.

She would not do anything to hurt their relationship, so she said, "Alright, then you guys talk. You guys talk..."

The old lady leaned on her walking stick and walked out slowly.

After she left, Ruth looked at Justin and directly spoke her mind, "Mr. Hunt, I want to be Mrs. Hunt!"

Elsewhere.

Nora returned to the Smiths and saw Tanya standing outside the door. She asked anxiously, "How is it?" Tanya: "They're still arguing." The reason she rushed back was that Tanya had sent her a message saying that the two children had gotten into a fight!

They had a fight!

This was the first time she had heard of it. After all, Cherry was a little cutie who spoke her mind and made people love her.

And Pete was a sensible and obedient little gentleman.

How could the two of them get into a fight?

Hearing the two words "still arguing," Nora instantly heaved a sigh of relief. "Fortunately, I came back quickly."

Tanya nodded. "Yes, go talk to them..."

As soon as she said this, she heard Nora's next words. "Otherwise, I wouldn't have had the chance to see what their fight looks like!"

Tanya: "???!"

Was this something a mother should say?! When Nora entered, Cherry was arguing with Pete.

Pete said sternly, "Cherry, you can't play games every day. You should learn something."

Cherry refused to let go of her phone and hugged it in her arms. "Pete is bad. If you keep trying to control me, I won't love you anymore! Why should humans learn, anyway?!"

Pete lectured her seriously, "It's to make yourself better!"

"And?"

"Then, when you grow up, you can learn many techniques. You can also control everything without being confused by the butler!"

"And then?"

Pete: "After that, you can live a happy and blissful life."

Cherry was being unreasonable. "But I have my parents and you. I'm already living a blissful life!"

Pete: "?"

He could only explain again, "Cherry, you have to make your life valuable. You can't live every day in vain! This is wrong!"

"Why? Making life valuable is to satisfy your own desires, right? It's also to make you happy? But the value of my existence is to get first place in the game! I'm being needed every day! Without me, Chesty can't even get first place in the national server!" Cherry patted her chest. "I'm very awesome!"

Pete: "...I can't out-talk you, but you have to learn knowledge, especially your English. You have to make up for your idioms and poems!"

"I know how to memorize 300 poems-" Cherry was very persistent.

Pete: "...But you don't know Mathematical Olympiad questions! You don't know how to do programming, and you don't know how to make a robot either. You still have a lot to learn!"

Cherry bit her lip. "Pete, what you're saying is too boring. Boohoo. But I also know someone who's very good with these things. He's a genius!"

With that, she picked up her phone and opened an application. There was a lot of chat content inside. She sent a voice message. "Are you there? My brother wants to compete with you!"

After sending the message, she said to Pete, "I met him overseas. He's five years old this year, just like you! Don't force me to study. Go compete with him!".

The other party replied with a voice message. It was a young voice, but this voice had a hint of ruffianism. "Where did you get a brother from? Don't you only have one brother?" Cherry: "My biological brother. My mother found my biological brother!"

The other party: "Tsk~ So what if he's your biological brother? I'll definitely beat him, but I don't have time to compete with him now."

Cherry: "Why? What are you busy with?"

The person said, "I'm dissecting a small animal. I plan to replace the rabbit's leg with another rabbit's."

Cherry was stunned. "Didn't your father stop you from playing with those things?"

As soon as she said this, the other party replied, "Hehehehe, my father will be away for a few days. I'm simply too free!"

Cherry asked again, "Where did your father go?"

The other party: "God knows. Anyway, that's not important. The important thing is that no one will care about me."

Cherry asked, "Doesn't your mother care about you?"

The other party: "I don't have a mother. I lived with my father alone."

Cherry: "??"

The other party replied, "Alright, let's not talk about it. I'm busy. I'll let your brother come and see how awesome I am another day!"

Cherry put down her phone in resignation.

Beside her, Pete looked at her curiously. "Who is this?"

Cherry tilted her head and explained, "This is a good friend I know from the Internet. His hobby is to grow wheat on cows. He can make the wheat smell like beef, dogs, rabbits, and dogs. He's very smart. He once connected a dog's body to a cat's head for two hours. Unfortunately, they died in the end."

Pete: "... Cherry, stay away from this person!"

Cherry was stunned and asked in confusion, "Why?"

Pete said seriously, "Because this person is either a lunatic, and everything he says is a lie, or he's crazy! Why did he connect the dog's body with the cat's head? Did he torture the two pets to death just for fun?" At these words, Cherry thought of a child torturing two little pets and instantly shuddered.

She swallowed. "Pete, you make it sound so scary!"

Chapter 557 - The Plan of Saving Nora Novel Free

At the side, as Damon stared after Nora, for some reason, he couldn't help but feel like there was some sort of mysterious and unfathomable aura around her. He suddenly asked, "She's... not Q, is she?"

Morris didn't say anything.

He did not deny it, but he did not refute him either.

Damon's eyes gradually widened. He thought of some of the things they had done to Nora after she joined the special department and he held his head in regret. "If... if she really is Q, then... my god, what have I done to her?!" The person next to him was taken aback when he heard him. However, even though Q was a god to the people in the IT department, they were nothing to them. Thus, he said, "What's the big deal about people like Q and Y? At the bottom of it all, they are just hackers. For the special department, it's Black

Cat who is the most impressive! As long as she isn't Black Cat, our loss is negligible!"

But as soon as he said that, someone nearby poked him.

In a low voice, he said, "After she interrogated the bodyguards just now, the bodyguards called her the devil and revealed everything..."

As soon as he said that, the whole place suddenly fell silent.

A short while later, someone murmured, "S-surely not...? Could it be that..."

"Impossible! If she's Q, how can she be Black Cat?"

Someone could not believe it. "Besides, Miss Smith doesn't look like one to dirty her hands. A delicate young mistress can't be the number one killer."

The number one killer was a top-secret agent!

Such a person must have trained every muscle in their body. Furthermore, they probably had to train every day. Miss Smith was so free. She was either sleeping or preparing to sleep at all times. How could it be her?

When this was said, everyone believed it.

After all, in the special department, those who maintained their muscles really needed to train every day. However, Nora looked thin and weak. She could not be that strong.

Someone else said, "She was interrogating those people earlier. Black Cat must have given her some tips!"

This thought seemed to make everyone feel more comfortable and accept it. After all, if Nora was Black Cat, that would be too inconceivable. Therefore, everyone nodded and echoed this thought.

Morris was not sure if Nora was Black Cat, either.

However, in terms of martial arts, Nora was Quinn School of Martial Arts' Big Sister. He felt that since she was Q and Big Sister, there was a high chance that she was Black Cat. After all, Black Cat was a top-secret agent and a special-class killer. No matter what they did, other than strong martial arts and intelligence, they also needed a good grasp of technology.

Forget about the uncertainty.

However...

Morris slowly said, "Black Cat's identity is mysterious. It's not something that can be seen through by any ordinary person. Black Cat isn't someone that just anyone can hire. However, Nora knows Karl. He might be the person who understands Black Cat the most."

When the people heard this, they were a little indignant. "Karl is also one of us now. Can't we just get Karl to invite Black Cat? She knows Black Cat probably through Karl, right?"

As soon as someone said this, Morris's voice turned cold. He smiled sarcastically and said, "You have the cheek to mention Karl?"

Everyone shut their mouths at once.

Morris's gaze swept across everyone's faces coldly and he said word by word, "You guys always say that Nora is useless. Then I'll help you guys count how many things she has done for us since she joined the special department!"

"She was the one who lured Trueman out and gave us a chance to capture him. Regardless of whether she's Q or not, she was the one who gave us Trueman's location. Otherwise, our Internet department wouldn't even be able to compare to the experts on Trueman's side. We couldn't locate him at all! Furthermore, it was her who fixed the network department's bugs!"

Damon's face turned red.

Morris looked at Mark again. "It was also her who set up a trap at the last minute and exposed Captain Johnson's true face. She also proved our hero Karl's innocence. Otherwise, Karl would have been killed by you already, right?! You still want to find Black Cat through Karl? Heh..."

Mark was embarrassed and lowered his head.

"So, what right do you have to judge Nora here? Not to mention her identity, just going by her contribution to the special department, who can compare to her?"

Morris's every word pierced into the hearts of these people. The entire place fell silent. No one raised any objections.

Morris saw that the people had finally shut their mouths and looked at Mark. "Come here."

Mark followed behind Morris, and the two of them walked to the side.

Morris suddenly said, "Take a few people and monitor Ruth 24/7! You must catch her!"

Mark looked at him in a daze. "Captain Ford, you're..."

His eyes lit up. "You're suspecting Ruth?"

Morris lowered his eyes. Of course, Ruth was suspicious! She first interrogated the four bodyguards, and the answers she got were all aimed at Nora. If Nora had not interrogated the bodyguards again, she might have been implicated by Ruth. She might even have had to leave the country, right?

Moreover, after detaining Nora, she took advantage of the time when his phone had no signal to interrogate Nora. It was as if she was afraid that he would not give her this chance.

Furthermore... he had received news of the mysterious organization and the other party had deliberately set up a signal jammer nearby. Wasn't this too much of a coincidence?

If Nora had not hacked the jamming device and forcefully contacted him, he might still have been outside!

There were too many coincidences, so many that he could not help but suspect Ruth.

Before Morris could answer, Mark instantly stood up. "Captain Ford, don't worry. I promise to complete the mission this time!" Morris nodded. On the other hand, Nora entered Caleb's interrogation room and saw Caleb was reading something. His cough seemed to have improved a lot and was not as frequent as before.

Hearing this, Caleb turned to look at her and said, "Your medicine is not bad."

Before this, Nora had given Sheril a formula and asked her to help concoct a bottle of medicine. Although it could not treat lung cancer, it could slow down his cough.

Nora nodded. "I'll further refine it for you later."

Caleb was silent for a moment before suddenly saying, "Then you have to speed up."7

Nora: "?"

She was stunned for a moment and looked at Caleb in confusion.

Caleb put down the book and poured a cup of tea for Nora. His treatment here had clearly improved. "I'm afraid I'll leave soon."

Nora paused. "Where are you going?"

"Back to the mysterious organization."

Caleb said slowly.

His words stunned Nora.

If he was imprisoned here, how could he return to the mysterious organization?

Nora had just thought of this when Caleb answered her doubts. "I chatted with Captain Ford."

Nora instantly understood.

Karl's identity had already been revealed, and he was no longer suitable to be a spy overseas. So Morris had instigated Caleb?

Nora was stunned.

Caleb's status in the mysterious organization should be quite high. How could he be persuaded to defect so easily?

As she was thinking, she heard Caleb suddenly say, "Actually, I'm the same as your mother."

The same...

Nora looked at him directly. "What do you mean? Do you know why she betrayed the mysterious organization back then?"

"Yes."

Caleb replied calmly and pointed to the chair opposite him. "Sit. There are some things I want to tell you."

Nora was really only here to say goodbye. After all, she had left the special department. It was indeed inconvenient to see him again in the future.

But she did not expect Caleb to suddenly reveal the truth from back then?!

What had Yvette done back then?v

Nora sat opposite Caleb and looked at this man who was getting thinner and thinner because of lung cancer. His deep eyes were filled with helplessness as if he had seen through the world.

Those eyes made him look more refined.

He slowly said, "Do you know how your mother joined the mysterious organization?"

Nora shook her head. "No."

Caleb slowly said, "Actually, she was tricked into it."

Nora was surprised. Caleb continued, "The mysterious organization was a small society. Your mother was deliberately set up with difficult questions and baited by them to join, but she had no idea what the organization was really doing... Your mother was only interested in genetic modification. Human genes always have defects. Think about it, who wouldn't want their genes to be perfect? Your mother was virtuous and her research in medicine had already reached the peak back then.

Everyone in the country said that Dr. Zabe's alternative medicine was the best, but that was not the case. Back then, the best in alternative medicine was actually your mother. It was just that she was still young and could not compare to Dr. Zabe in terms of seniority.

That's why she was targeted by the mysterious organization.

The leader of the mysterious organization was famous for his academic research. He often discussed medicine with your mother and threw out all kinds of difficult questions about the production of gene serums.

Your mother used up all her wits and answered whatever questions she could every time. Over time, your mother started sensing that something was wrong, so she asked the leader.

The leader invited your mother to visit their dream factory overseas. Only then did your mother discover the true identity of the mysterious organization!"

Caleb lowered his eyes. "Do you know what the mysterious organization has done?"

Nora shook her head. "I don't really know."

Caleb took a deep breath and said slowly, "The mysterious organization studied the gene serum. In the beginning, they tested it on adults and realized that their genes had already been rigidly fixed. It was not viable to change them again. Most of the people who had been injected with the gene serum either turned crazy or exploded. Therefore, they changed their strategy. Only experiments on some children could succeed. Therefore, in that year, they bought a thousand children who had been abducted or abandoned all over the world. Most of those children were just born and were not even three years old.

Those children all became the subjects of their experiments. They often injected drugs and extracted blood from them. Some even treated them as Petri dishes to see the effects. They sized up the viruses and bacterias. Some even deliberately injected the ratio virus into them to see if the gene serum can defeat the virus. Some even had their hands and feet chopped off and their organs plucked because the researchers wanted to know if the gene serum had the ability to regenerate their organs... And while doing those experiments, they wouldn't inject the children with anesthetic because the anesthetic would change the effect of the gene serum... Among a thousand children, only a few survived, and most of them died."

Nora's heart clenched tightly when she heard these words.

She had always known that the mysterious organization was filled with evil and was trying to change the human genetic sequence. Furthermore, she had seen with her own eyes that Hillary, Yvonne, and the others had all been harmed by that drug. After entering the special department, she had also checked the information and knew that the mysterious organization was experimenting with children. There were also data about there being about a thousand children.

However, she had never known that the details were so infuriating!

Caleb had said it in too much detail, so much so that an image appeared in her mind.

If it was six years ago when she didn't have children, she might have only called them animals. However, now, whenever she thought of Cherry or Pete lying on the operating table and being tortured by them, she felt like destroying the mysterious organization!

They were so cruel and inhumane!

Nora's expression turned cold. "And?"

Caleb took a deep breath. "When your mother saw this, she also felt strange anger. Only then did she realize that she had unintentionally helped a tyrant for so long. However, she also understood that a head-on clash could not resolve the problem. She pretended to cooperate and accepted the leader's invitation to become the boss of the research and development department and the second-in-command of the entire organization. Then, she found an opportunity to steal the data at the research and development department and fled back to the country with the information."

Nora clenched her fists. "Then?"

"At that time, the mysterious organization was only thought of as an organization engaged in child trafficking. Your mother was caught by mistake. After she found an excuse to escape, she realized that the people in the mysterious organization were very resourceful. She could not resist at all and thus she fled. Do you know why she went to California?"

Nora shook her head.

Caleb sighed. "Because she had saved a three-year-old boy from the 1,000 children captured by the mysterious organization. That boy told her to look for his parents in California."

Nora was stunned and looked at Caleb in shock.

Caleb smiled. "That's right. That boy is me."

Nora: "!!"

She stood up in shock and looked at Caleb in disbelief.

Caleb lowered his eyes and slowly said, "When I was three, they injected me with a gene serum and improved my genetic code. They deliberately did not inject the serum all at once. At that time, my parents being quite capable reached the mysterious organization to find me. Unfortunately, by that time, I could no longer leave. My body had been conditioned such that I would die if I stopped taking the serum at regular intervals. I had to be injected with the serum every month to maintain my life."

Perhaps he had said too much at once, and he coughed again.

Nora handed the tea to him.

He took a sip and suppressed the itch in his throat. "And thus, I was tied to the mysterious organization. When my parents found out, they felt helpless. At that time, your mother decided to make a deal with the Grays. The Grays helped her hide her identity and guaranteed to raise you until you were 18 years old. She also left the formula for the last dose of the serum. I was to be injected with the last dose once I turned 25."

When she heard this, Nora suddenly understood everything.

No wonder she had an engagement with Anthony! No wonder the Grays did not break off the engagement even when she got pregnant. What they wanted was the formula for the last dose of the serum!

And the reason why the mysterious organization came to New York and kept looking for her mother was because of that formula!

At this moment, she came to a sudden realization!

But what about her pregnancy? Why did her mother betray the Grays and arrange for her to have a child with Justin? Was there a secret behind this?!

She stared at Caleb.

Caleb waved his hand. "Don't look at me like that. I don't need that drug anymore."

Nora was surprised.

Caleb laughed softly. "I'm one of the few remaining children out of the 1,000. Logically speaking, my transformation was very successful. Unfortunately, I was diagnosed with lung cancer when I was 26. That's why I no longer need that drug."

Nora fell silent.

Suddenly, she felt that the deal between the Grays and her mother was not worth it. They had helped hide their identities for so long, but in the end, fate had played a joke on Caleb.

She lowered her eyes. "If I can find the formula for the last drug, I'll give it to you."

Caleb laughed softly. "Aren't you afraid that I'm still loyal to the mysterious organization and am lying to you about the formula?" Nora stared at him and did not speak for a moment.

Caleb sighed silently. "I won't tease you anymore. I've already hated the mysterious organization deeply. This illness has instead helped me. I can finally get rid of them. However, I've always been living on the edge. I only have two months left to live. I want to use my limited life to help the special department. It could be my help to humanity. Let's make them pay for the thousand children who died in front of me!"

Nora understood. "So Morris will let you go and you'll go undercover?"

"Yes." Caleb looked at the ground. "Trueman is one of the children of the leader. Back then, the leader threw his children in and injected them with serums. Only Trueman survived, so he's the second-in-charge of the mysterious organization. This is also the main reason why the mysterious

organization has been looking for the last formula your mother left behind! If he doesn't inject the last dose within half a year, Trueman will die."

Nora was stunned. "Then you and Trueman..."

Caleb chuckled. "That's right. I grew up with him. Many of us kept dying every month. In the end, only four have survived till now. Perhaps because of our experiences together, Trueman is still polite to me. Furthermore, because of the serum, I'm smarter than ordinary people. My status in the mysterious organization is higher. But even so, I don't know where the leader and Trueman's nest is... My goal for returning this time is to find their foundation so that the special department can cooperate with Interpol and eliminate them

all!"

Nora was silent for a long time. The truth she had been searching for was exposed in front of her just like that, but this truth was incomparably cruel.

After a long time, she asked, "How did my mother die back then?"

Caleb was silent for a moment.

Nora stared at him with a determined look. "I want to hear the truth."

Caleb sighed. "The mysterious organization is very powerful. Back then, your mother leaked some information under the cover of my parents. Seeing that they were about to come looking for you, your mother chose to die to protect you."

Back then, Yvette had left lan because she didn't want to drag him into all of her mess.

Later on, when she was discovered, she knew that she could no longer escape.

She had used her death to stop that pursuit.

Caleb continued, "After your mother died, my parents helped cover all the evidence, and you were safe. But no one expected for the Andersons to recognize you. You even appeared in New York in such a high-profile manner. Yvette had a daughter who was still alive. This attracted the attention of the

mysterious organization, and it finally made them discover what had happened back then."

Caleb lowered his eyes. "When he found out that my parents and I had hidden your whereabouts to protect you, the leader wanted to kill me. It was Trueman who begged for mercy and saved my life."

Nora also said, "After you were caught, Trueman sent me a message. He said that he would answer one of my questions in exchange for me to give you medicine. He treats you pretty well."

Caleb sighed. "Yes, this is also why I didn't betray all these years the mysterious organization despite knowing that they were in the wrong."

Nora nodded and asked again, "About my pregnancy..."

"I don't know anything about that," Caleb replied. "I don't understand why you got pregnant. I don't understand why my family has protected you for so many years."

Caleb smiled bitterly. "Back then, Anthony despised you and refused to fulfill the marriage agreement. After this matter blew up too many times, my family even suggested that I take his place and fulfill the marriage agreement."

He looked at Nora, his eyes were suddenly deep. "In the end, we're not fated to be together."

Faced with his words. Nora did not know how to answer.

Caleb muttered to himself, "Fortunately, you didn't marry me."

He coughed.

Nora looked at him and sighed. She did not say anything and patted his shoulder. "When are you leaving? I'll see you off."

"No, it's fine."

Caleb replied slowly, "I'll pretend to escape. Otherwise, Trueman would find out."

Nora nodded.

The two of them were speechless for a moment. Nora simply said, "I'll get going then."

"Okay, goodbye."

When Nora walked to the door, she realized that Caleb had already picked up the book and was back to reading it leisurely.

He looked warm and mellow, and he indeed looked suitable for such a scene.

Nora then went out and did not see Caleb suddenly put down his book after she left. He looked at the door and let out a long sigh.

Then, he covered his chest and coughed violently.

He quickly took out the medicine Nora had prepared for him. He opened it and wanted to take a pill, but he suddenly realized that there was only one pill left in the bottle. He stared at the pill for a while and suddenly laughed at himself. He placed the pill back into the bottle and could not bear to take it. Nora, who was outside the door, did not know this.

She only looked at Morris and asked, "When did Caleb start talking?"

Morris stared at Nora for a while and replied, "The day after you sent him the medicine."

Nora: "..."

She did not speak and just waved at Morris before leaving..

From the moment she left the special department to the parking lot, she did not look back.

Life was not worth looking back at.

Nora arrived at the parking lot and saw Justin's car parked not far away. She had just walked over when she saw Ruth standing in front of Justin. She was tightly clutching Justin's sleeve. "Mr. Hunt, I knew it. I knew you would definitely come if I locked up Nora. It's too difficult to see you!"

Justin's expression was cold and even a little impatient.

He was about to speak when Ruth shouted, "You can't treat me like this. Have you forgotten that night five years ago? I was the woman that night!"

Nora, who was about to walk over, was speechless.

She stopped in her tracks. Her first thought was not that Justin was dating this woman, but that Ruth was somehow involved in the matter of extracting Justin's sperm and injecting it into her body to make her pregnant?!

How did she get pregnant? How did Justin lose his memories and got schemed against? She was still wondering when this woman exposed herself.

She had really met her match!!

panda'nove1-coM

Justin did not plan to bother with this woman at all.

However, he did not expect Ruth to suddenly say such a shocking thing, making him frown.

Actually, he had dreamed of that night a few times recently. In his dream, he had not been robbed by some cold instrument. Instead, he had slept with a woman! He had brushed it aside thinking it was just a wet dream.

However, when Ruth shouted this, he frowned tightly.

For some reason, at this moment, he recalled very clearly that he had indeed slept with a woman five years ago!

This realization suddenly made him nervous. His heart clenched slightly as he subconsciously looked at Nora.

His first reaction was-would Nora be angry? The second reaction was-if that person was Ruth, he would definitely feel extremely disgusted. Damn it!

However, in his memories, he did not seem to be rejecting her that night...

This thought made him feel like he had swallowed a fly. He felt like his body had betrayed him...

As his thoughts ran wild, the bodyguards who had rushed forward to chase Ruth away were stunned. From what Ruth said, she seemed to have slept with Mr. Hunt?

Should they chase her away or retreat?

Everyone looked at Justin in confusion. However, their big boss was staring straight at Nora in front of him. He did not give them a single glance, making them unable to do anything!

Should they go forward and pull Ruth away or retreat quickly?

Boss, please give some instructions? They didn't want to watch some melodramatic scene here!!

While everyone had their own thoughts, it gave Ruth a chance to showcase her skills. She tried to grab Justin's hand. The man dodged guiltily. Ruth did not get his hand, but she grabbed his sleeve. Ruth looked straight at him. "We've slept together before. Mr. Hunt, have you really forgotten me? Do you really not remember me?!"

Justin: !!

He saw Nora standing there silently in the distance, her gaze fixed on him. He frowned in panic. "Don't talk nonsense!"

"I'm not talking nonsense. I have evidence!"

Ruth was very anxious. She took out her phone directly. "After we slept together back then, I took a photo to remember it."

With that, she handed the photo to Justin.

Justin stared at the photo.

He narrowed his eyes slightly. In the photo, he was lying on the bed, asleep. Ruth was beside him. Her cheeks were slightly red, revealing her fair shoulders. She looked shy and bashful.

Now, there was even evidence.

Justin felt that he could not explain anymore, especially when he met Nora's cold gaze. It actually made him feel that he was... dirty?! Justin felt like he had swallowed half a fly, and he was so disgusted.

He pushed Ruth away and strode towards Nora. "Nora, let me explain..."

Nora waved her hand. "Stay where you are."

Justin was taken aback.

Ruth bit her lip and looked over.

After seeing Nora, her eyes flickered with a fierce and cold light. But then, she looked at her pitifully. "Miss Smith, don't be angry. It was an accident... but... but after that night, I never forgot Mr. Hunt... Mr. Hunt also liked me. That night, he wanted me three times... He even said he would be responsible for me..."

Her eyes turned red immediately. She stared at Nora and said, "I know I'm being very shameless in saying this, but I really love him... I beg you, please help me and Mr. Hunt! You don't love him at all, anyway. You're only with him because of the child..."

She lowered her head and cried.

Justin's expression changed drastically. He pushed her away with disdain as if he was pushing away a pile of trash; as if being stained by her once was already very disgusting and dirty.

He shouted sternly, "Don't talk nonsense! Nora, I'm not, I didn't... five years ago, you know, I had no memories! I was framed!"

Ruth cried even harder. "Mr. Hunt, how could you be like this... You clearly wanted it that night. You seemed intoxicated when you rushed into my room..."

As she spoke, she looked at Nora.

However, this woman, who was usually very cold, was now covered in a layer of frost. She stared at Justin and suddenly sneered before turning to leave.

Justin strode forward, wanting to chase after her.

However, before he could move, Ruth had already grabbed his arm again. "Mr. Hunt, you can't treat me like this!"

When she blocked him, Nora had already gotten into her big black car and driven away.

Justin's expression was very ugly. He lowered his head to look at her, his long phoenix eyes filled with anger and violence. He shouted softly, "Let go!"

Ruth was frightened by his appearance. The mole at the corner of his eye seemed to be filled with killing intent, making her take a step back.

At this moment, Lawrence suddenly walked over in rapid steps and handed the phone to Justin. He whispered, "Mr. Hunt, bad news!"

Justin's eyes narrowed as he looked down. Lawrence explained, "I don't know who sent this message saying that you're suspected of rape. It even has a photo of you and... Miss Ruth from a few years ago!"

Justin looked down. It was a photo of him breaking into Ruth's room.

Lawrence said, "Everyone is speculating now that you often used your power to force women to do in private and even took pictures of them. They say that there are many others that haven't been photographed. They're requesting a strict investigation!"

Justin suddenly looked at Ruth. "You did this?!"

Ruth bit her lip. "Yes, I did it. Mr. Hunt, I can go out there and say that we're boyfriend and girlfriend. Then, it won't be considered rape. Otherwise, you'll definitely be sued!"

Justin frowned.

Ruth stared at him. "Mr. Hunt, can we talk now?"

Justin thought for a moment before saying, "Get in."

Ruth got into Justin's car and they drove all the way to the Hunt manor. When they entered, she turned to look at the scenery outside, a light appearing in her eyes.

She was going to be the mistress here soon!

She did not see that Justin was looking down and sending a message to Nora. "I brought her to the Hunt manor. No matter what we do to her here, no one will know. You can come over. Do you want me to pick you up?"

Nora replied, "No need. I'll come over later."

Just now, outside the special department, although Nora and Justin hadn't said a word, when their eyes met, Justin instantly understood Nora's meaning.

It was outside the special department. The special department was half a police station. It was a fair and strict place. It would be inconvenient to interrogate Ruth there, so it was best to take her away. Therefore, Nora took the opportunity to act. Normal girlfriends would be jealous at that time, right? Therefore, it was normal for her to be angry and leave.

Subsequently, Ruth directed and acted in a public opinion battle. It seemed like she was forcing Justin to lower his head, but Justin was only beating her at her own game and taking advantage of the situation.

Justin put down his phone and narrowed his eyes again.

Ruth should be thankful because if not for Nora coming to interrogate her about her role in what had happened back then, he really wanted to kill Ruth on the spot!

Unfortunately, Ruth seemed unaware of this fact.

The car arrived at the Hunt manor and drove into Justin's residence.

The car stopped and Justin got Ruth out of the car and into the living room. As soon as they entered the living room, Justin was about to call for someone to take Ruth down when Mrs. Hunt's voice suddenly sounded. "Justin, you're finally back!"

With that, she walked over with her walking stick, trembling. "What's with the report on the Internet? What's going on between you and that girl?"

After saying this, she saw Ruth following behind Justin.

Mrs. Hunt was stunned. She frowned in surprise. "This is?"

Ruth immediately stepped forward and held Mrs. Hunt's hand. "Mrs. Hunt, I'm Ruth, and I'm also the girl from the report. Mr. Hunt and I are..."

At this point, she glanced shyly at Justin and then lowered her head. "It's that kind of relationship."

Mrs. Hunt immediately frowned and looked at Justin in surprise and confusion. "Justin, you're..."

Ruth was about to say something when Justin's face turned cold and he said, "Grandma, I have something to discuss here. Please leave for now."

Mrs. Hunt was actually afraid of Justin.

He used to listen to her when he was young, but when he grew up and had his own views, he would never listen to her again. Mrs. Hunt knew very well that apart from respect, Justin's feelings for her were of familial love.

She would not do anything to hurt their relationship, so she said, "Alright, then you guys talk. You guys talk..."

The old lady leaned on her walking stick and walked out slowly.

After she left, Ruth looked at Justin and directly spoke her mind, "Mr. Hunt, I want to be Mrs. Hunt!"

Elsewhere.

Nora returned to the Smiths and saw Tanya standing outside the door. She asked anxiously, "How is it?" Tanya: "They're still arguing." The reason she rushed back was that Tanya had sent her a message saying that the two children had gotten into a fight!

They had a fight!

This was the first time she had heard of it. After all, Cherry was a little cutie who spoke her mind and made people love her.

And Pete was a sensible and obedient little gentleman.

How could the two of them get into a fight?

Hearing the two words "still arguing," Nora instantly heaved a sigh of relief. "Fortunately, I came back quickly."

Tanya nodded. "Yes, go talk to them..."

As soon as she said this, she heard Nora's next words. "Otherwise, I wouldn't have had the chance to see what their fight looks like!"

Tanya: "???!"

Was this something a mother should say?! When Nora entered, Cherry was arguing with Pete.

Pete said sternly, "Cherry, you can't play games every day. You should learn something."

Cherry refused to let go of her phone and hugged it in her arms. "Pete is bad. If you keep trying to control me, I won't love you anymore! Why should humans learn, anyway?!"

Pete lectured her seriously, "It's to make yourself better!"

"And?"

"Then, when you grow up, you can learn many techniques. You can also control everything without being confused by the butler!"

"And then?"

Pete: "After that, you can live a happy and blissful life."

Cherry was being unreasonable. "But I have my parents and you. I'm already living a blissful life!"

Pete: "?"

He could only explain again, "Cherry, you have to make your life valuable. You can't live every day in vain! This is wrong!"

"Why? Making life valuable is to satisfy your own desires, right? It's also to make you happy? But the value of my existence is to get first place in the game! I'm being needed every day! Without me, Chesty can't even get first place in the national server!" Cherry patted her chest. "I'm very awesome!"

Pete: "...I can't out-talk you, but you have to learn knowledge, especially your English. You have to make up for your idioms and poems!"

"I know how to memorize 300 poems-" Cherry was very persistent.

Pete: "...But you don't know Mathematical Olympiad questions! You don't know how to do programming, and you don't know how to make a robot either. You still have a lot to learn!"

Cherry bit her lip. "Pete, what you're saying is too boring. Boohoo. But I also know someone who's very good with these things. He's a genius!"

With that, she picked up her phone and opened an application. There was a lot of chat content inside. She sent a voice message. "Are you there? My brother wants to compete with you!"

After sending the message, she said to Pete, "I met him overseas. He's five years old this year, just like you! Don't force me to study. Go compete with him!".

The other party replied with a voice message. It was a young voice, but this voice had a hint of ruffianism. "Where did you get a brother from? Don't you only have one brother?" Cherry: "My biological brother. My mother found my biological brother!"

The other party: "Tsk~ So what if he's your biological brother? I'll definitely beat him, but I don't have time to compete with him now."

Cherry: "Why? What are you busy with?"

The person said, "I'm dissecting a small animal. I plan to replace the rabbit's leg with another rabbit's."

Cherry was stunned. "Didn't your father stop you from playing with those things?"

As soon as she said this, the other party replied, "Hehehehe, my father will be away for a few days. I'm simply too free!"

Cherry asked again, "Where did your father go?"

The other party: "God knows. Anyway, that's not important. The important thing is that no one will care about me."

Cherry asked, "Doesn't your mother care about you?"

The other party: "I don't have a mother. I lived with my father alone."

Cherry: "??"

The other party replied, "Alright, let's not talk about it. I'm busy. I'll let your brother come and see how awesome I am another day!"

Cherry put down her phone in resignation.

Beside her, Pete looked at her curiously. "Who is this?"

Cherry tilted her head and explained, "This is a good friend I know from the Internet. His hobby is to grow wheat on cows. He can make the wheat smell like beef, dogs, rabbits, and dogs. He's very smart. He once connected a dog's body to a cat's head for two hours. Unfortunately, they died in the end."

Pete: "... Cherry, stay away from this person!"

Cherry was stunned and asked in confusion, "Why?"

Pete said seriously, "Because this person is either a lunatic, and everything he says is a lie, or he's crazy! Why did he connect the dog's body with the cat's head? Did he torture the two pets to death just for fun?" At these words, Cherry thought of a child torturing two little pets and instantly shuddered.

She swallowed. "Pete, you make it sound so scary!"

Chapter 558 - The Plan of Saving Nora Novel Free

Nora was surprised. Caleb continued, "The mysterious organization was a small society. Your mother was deliberately set up with difficult questions and baited by them to join, but she had no idea what the organization was really doing... Your mother was only interested in genetic modification. Human genes always have defects. Think about it, who wouldn't want their genes to be perfect? Your mother was virtuous and her research in medicine had already reached the peak back then.

Everyone in the country said that Dr. Zabe's alternative medicine was the best, but that was not the case. Back then, the best in alternative medicine was actually your mother. It was just that she was still young and could not compare to Dr. Zabe in terms of seniority.

That's why she was targeted by the mysterious organization.

The leader of the mysterious organization was famous for his academic research. He often discussed medicine with your mother and threw out all kinds of difficult questions about the production of gene serums.

Your mother used up all her wits and answered whatever questions she could every time. Over time, your mother started sensing that something was wrong, so she asked the leader.

The leader invited your mother to visit their dream factory overseas. Only then did your mother discover the true identity of the mysterious organization!"

Caleb lowered his eyes. "Do you know what the mysterious organization has done?"

Nora shook her head. "I don't really know."

Caleb took a deep breath and said slowly, "The mysterious organization studied the gene serum. In the beginning, they tested it on adults and realized that their genes had already been rigidly fixed. It was not viable to change them again. Most of the people who had been injected with the gene serum either turned crazy or exploded. Therefore, they changed their strategy. Only experiments on some children could succeed. Therefore, in that year, they bought a thousand children who had been abducted or abandoned all over the world. Most of those children were just born and were not even three years old.

Those children all became the subjects of their experiments. They often injected drugs and extracted blood from them. Some even treated them as Petri dishes to see the effects. They sized up the viruses and bacterias. Some even deliberately injected the ratio virus into them to see if the gene serum can defeat the virus. Some even had their hands and feet chopped off and their organs plucked because the researchers wanted to know if the gene serum had the ability to regenerate their organs... And while doing those experiments, they wouldn't inject the children with anesthetic because the anesthetic would change the effect of the gene serum... Among a thousand children, only a few survived, and most of them died."

Nora's heart clenched tightly when she heard these words.

She had always known that the mysterious organization was filled with evil and was trying to change the human genetic sequence. Furthermore, she had seen with her own eyes that Hillary, Yvonne, and the others had all been

harmed by that drug. After entering the special department, she had also checked the information and knew that the mysterious organization was experimenting with children. There were also data about there being about a thousand children.

However, she had never known that the details were so infuriating!

Caleb had said it in too much detail, so much so that an image appeared in her mind.

If it was six years ago when she didn't have children, she might have only called them animals. However, now, whenever she thought of Cherry or Pete lying on the operating table and being tortured by them, she felt like destroying the mysterious organization!

They were so cruel and inhumane!

Nora's expression turned cold. "And?"

Caleb took a deep breath. "When your mother saw this, she also felt strange anger. Only then did she realize that she had unintentionally helped a tyrant for so long. However, she also understood that a head-on clash could not resolve the problem. She pretended to cooperate and accepted the leader's invitation to become the boss of the research and development department and the second-in-command of the entire organization. Then, she found an opportunity to steal the data at the research and development department and fled back to the country with the information."

Nora clenched her fists. "Then?"

"At that time, the mysterious organization was only thought of as an organization engaged in child trafficking. Your mother was caught by mistake. After she found an excuse to escape, she realized that the people in the mysterious organization were very resourceful. She could not resist at all and thus she fled. Do you know why she went to California?"

Nora shook her head.

Caleb sighed. "Because she had saved a three-year-old boy from the 1,000 children captured by the mysterious organization. That boy told her to look for his parents in California."

Nora was stunned and looked at Caleb in shock.

Caleb smiled. "That's right. That boy is me."

Nora: "!!"

She stood up in shock and looked at Caleb in disbelief.

Caleb lowered his eyes and slowly said, "When I was three, they injected me with a gene serum and improved my genetic code. They deliberately did not inject the serum all at once. At that time, my parents being quite capable reached the mysterious organization to find me. Unfortunately, by that time, I could no longer leave. My body had been conditioned such that I would die if I stopped taking the serum at regular intervals. I had to be injected with the serum every month to maintain my life."

Perhaps he had said too much at once, and he coughed again.

Nora handed the tea to him.

He took a sip and suppressed the itch in his throat. "And thus, I was tied to the mysterious organization. When my parents found out, they felt helpless. At that time, your mother decided to make a deal with the Grays. The Grays helped her hide her identity and guaranteed to raise you until you were 18 years old. She also left the formula for the last dose of the serum. I was to be injected with the last dose once I turned 25."

When she heard this, Nora suddenly understood everything.

No wonder she had an engagement with Anthony! No wonder the Grays did not break off the engagement even when she got pregnant. What they wanted was the formula for the last dose of the serum!

And the reason why the mysterious organization came to New York and kept looking for her mother was because of that formula!

At this moment, she came to a sudden realization!

But what about her pregnancy? Why did her mother betray the Grays and arrange for her to have a child with Justin? Was there a secret behind this?!

She stared at Caleb.

Caleb waved his hand. "Don't look at me like that. I don't need that drug anymore."

Nora was surprised.

Caleb laughed softly. "I'm one of the few remaining children out of the 1,000. Logically speaking, my transformation was very successful. Unfortunately, I was diagnosed with lung cancer when I was 26. That's why I no longer need that drug."

Nora fell silent.

Suddenly, she felt that the deal between the Grays and her mother was not worth it. They had helped hide their identities for so long, but in the end, fate had played a joke on Caleb.

She lowered her eyes. "If I can find the formula for the last drug, I'll give it to you."

Caleb laughed softly. "Aren't you afraid that I'm still loyal to the mysterious organization and am lying to you about the formula?" Nora stared at him and did not speak for a moment.

Caleb sighed silently. "I won't tease you anymore. I've already hated the mysterious organization deeply. This illness has instead helped me. I can finally get rid of them. However, I've always been living on the edge. I only have two months left to live. I want to use my limited life to help the special department. It could be my help to humanity. Let's make them pay for the thousand children who died in front of me!"

Nora understood. "So Morris will let you go and you'll go undercover?"

"Yes." Caleb looked at the ground. "Trueman is one of the children of the leader. Back then, the leader threw his children in and injected them with serums. Only Trueman survived, so he's the second-in-charge of the mysterious organization. This is also the main reason why the mysterious organization has been looking for the last formula your mother left behind! If he doesn't inject the last dose within half a year, Trueman will die."

Nora was stunned. "Then you and Trueman..."

Caleb chuckled. "That's right. I grew up with him. Many of us kept dying every month. In the end, only four have survived till now. Perhaps because of our experiences together, Trueman is still polite to me. Furthermore, because of the serum, I'm smarter than ordinary people. My status in the mysterious organization is higher. But even so, I don't know where the leader and Trueman's nest is... My goal for returning this time is to find their foundation so that the special department can cooperate with Interpol and eliminate them

all!"

Nora was silent for a long time. The truth she had been searching for was exposed in front of her just like that, but this truth was incomparably cruel.

After a long time, she asked, "How did my mother die back then?"

Caleb was silent for a moment.

Nora stared at him with a determined look. "I want to hear the truth."

Caleb sighed. "The mysterious organization is very powerful. Back then, your mother leaked some information under the cover of my parents. Seeing that they were about to come looking for you, your mother chose to die to protect you."

Back then, Yvette had left lan because she didn't want to drag him into all of her mess.

Later on, when she was discovered, she knew that she could no longer escape.

She had used her death to stop that pursuit.

Caleb continued, "After your mother died, my parents helped cover all the evidence, and you were safe. But no one expected for the Andersons to recognize you. You even appeared in New York in such a high-profile manner. Yvette had a daughter who was still alive. This attracted the attention of the mysterious organization, and it finally made them discover what had happened back then."

Caleb lowered his eyes. "When he found out that my parents and I had hidden your whereabouts to protect you, the leader wanted to kill me. It was Trueman who begged for mercy and saved my life."

Nora also said, "After you were caught, Trueman sent me a message. He said that he would answer one of my questions in exchange for me to give you medicine. He treats you pretty well."

Caleb sighed. "Yes, this is also why I didn't betray all these years the mysterious organization despite knowing that they were in the wrong."

Nora nodded and asked again, "About my pregnancy..."

"I don't know anything about that," Caleb replied. "I don't understand why you got pregnant. I don't understand why my family has protected you for so many years."

Caleb smiled bitterly. "Back then, Anthony despised you and refused to fulfill the marriage agreement. After this matter blew up too many times, my family even suggested that I take his place and fulfill the marriage agreement."

He looked at Nora, his eyes were suddenly deep. "In the end, we're not fated to be together."

Faced with his words, Nora did not know how to answer.

Caleb muttered to himself, "Fortunately, you didn't marry me."

He coughed.

Nora looked at him and sighed. She did not say anything and patted his shoulder. "When are you leaving? I'll see you off."

"No, it's fine."

Caleb replied slowly, "I'll pretend to escape. Otherwise, Trueman would find out."

Nora nodded.

The two of them were speechless for a moment. Nora simply said, "I'll get going then."

"Okay, goodbye."

When Nora walked to the door, she realized that Caleb had already picked up the book and was back to reading it leisurely. He looked warm and mellow, and he indeed looked suitable for such a scene.

Nora then went out and did not see Caleb suddenly put down his book after she left. He looked at the door and let out a long sigh.

Then, he covered his chest and coughed violently.

He quickly took out the medicine Nora had prepared for him. He opened it and wanted to take a pill, but he suddenly realized that there was only one pill left in the bottle. He stared at the pill for a while and suddenly laughed at himself. He placed the pill back into the bottle and could not bear to take it. Nora, who was outside the door, did not know this.

She only looked at Morris and asked, "When did Caleb start talking?"

Morris stared at Nora for a while and replied, "The day after you sent him the medicine."

Nora: "..."

She did not speak and just waved at Morris before leaving..

From the moment she left the special department to the parking lot, she did not look back.

Life was not worth looking back at.

Nora arrived at the parking lot and saw Justin's car parked not far away. She had just walked over when she saw Ruth standing in front of Justin. She was tightly clutching Justin's sleeve. "Mr. Hunt, I knew it. I knew you would definitely come if I locked up Nora. It's too difficult to see you!"

Justin's expression was cold and even a little impatient.

He was about to speak when Ruth shouted, "You can't treat me like this. Have you forgotten that night five years ago? I was the woman that night!"

Nora, who was about to walk over, was speechless.

She stopped in her tracks. Her first thought was not that Justin was dating this woman, but that Ruth was somehow involved in the matter of extracting Justin's sperm and injecting it into her body to make her pregnant?!

How did she get pregnant? How did Justin lose his memories and got schemed against? She was still wondering when this woman exposed herself.

She had really met her match!!

panda'nove1-coM

Justin did not plan to bother with this woman at all.

However, he did not expect Ruth to suddenly say such a shocking thing, making him frown.

Actually, he had dreamed of that night a few times recently. In his dream, he had not been robbed by some cold instrument. Instead, he had slept with a woman! He had brushed it aside thinking it was just a wet dream.

However, when Ruth shouted this, he frowned tightly.

For some reason, at this moment, he recalled very clearly that he had indeed slept with a woman five years ago!

This realization suddenly made him nervous. His heart clenched slightly as he subconsciously looked at Nora.

His first reaction was-would Nora be angry? The second reaction was-if that person was Ruth, he would definitely feel extremely disgusted. Damn it!

However, in his memories, he did not seem to be rejecting her that night...

This thought made him feel like he had swallowed a fly. He felt like his body had betrayed him...

As his thoughts ran wild, the bodyguards who had rushed forward to chase Ruth away were stunned. From what Ruth said, she seemed to have slept with Mr. Hunt?

Should they chase her away or retreat?

Everyone looked at Justin in confusion. However, their big boss was staring straight at Nora in front of him. He did not give them a single glance, making them unable to do anything!

Should they go forward and pull Ruth away or retreat quickly?

Boss, please give some instructions? They didn't want to watch some melodramatic scene here!!

While everyone had their own thoughts, it gave Ruth a chance to showcase her skills. She tried to grab Justin's hand. The man dodged guiltily. Ruth did not get his hand, but she grabbed his sleeve. Ruth looked straight at him. "We've slept together before. Mr. Hunt, have you really forgotten me? Do you really not remember me?!"

Justin: !!

He saw Nora standing there silently in the distance, her gaze fixed on him. He frowned in panic. "Don't talk nonsense!"

"I'm not talking nonsense. I have evidence!"

Ruth was very anxious. She took out her phone directly. "After we slept together back then, I took a photo to remember it."

With that, she handed the photo to Justin.

Justin stared at the photo.

He narrowed his eyes slightly. In the photo, he was lying on the bed, asleep. Ruth was beside him. Her cheeks were slightly red, revealing her fair shoulders. She looked shy and bashful.

Now, there was even evidence.

Justin felt that he could not explain anymore, especially when he met Nora's cold gaze. It actually made him feel that he was... dirty?! Justin felt like he had swallowed half a fly, and he was so disgusted.

He pushed Ruth away and strode towards Nora. "Nora, let me explain..."

Nora waved her hand. "Stay where you are."

Justin was taken aback.

Ruth bit her lip and looked over.

After seeing Nora, her eyes flickered with a fierce and cold light. But then, she looked at her pitifully. "Miss Smith, don't be angry. It was an accident... but...

but after that night, I never forgot Mr. Hunt... Mr. Hunt also liked me. That night, he wanted me three times... He even said he would be responsible for me..."

Her eyes turned red immediately. She stared at Nora and said, "I know I'm being very shameless in saying this, but I really love him... I beg you, please help me and Mr. Hunt! You don't love him at all, anyway. You're only with him because of the child..."

She lowered her head and cried.

Justin's expression changed drastically. He pushed her away with disdain as if he was pushing away a pile of trash; as if being stained by her once was already very disgusting and dirty.

He shouted sternly, "Don't talk nonsense! Nora, I'm not, I didn't... five years ago, you know, I had no memories! I was framed!"

Ruth cried even harder. "Mr. Hunt, how could you be like this... You clearly wanted it that night. You seemed intoxicated when you rushed into my room..."

As she spoke, she looked at Nora.

However, this woman, who was usually very cold, was now covered in a layer of frost. She stared at Justin and suddenly sneered before turning to leave.

Justin strode forward, wanting to chase after her.

However, before he could move, Ruth had already grabbed his arm again. "Mr. Hunt, you can't treat me like this!"

When she blocked him, Nora had already gotten into her big black car and driven away.

Justin's expression was very ugly. He lowered his head to look at her, his long phoenix eyes filled with anger and violence. He shouted softly, "Let go!"

Ruth was frightened by his appearance. The mole at the corner of his eye seemed to be filled with killing intent, making her take a step back.

At this moment, Lawrence suddenly walked over in rapid steps and handed the phone to Justin. He whispered, "Mr. Hunt, bad news!"

Justin's eyes narrowed as he looked down. Lawrence explained, "I don't know who sent this message saying that you're suspected of rape. It even has a photo of you and... Miss Ruth from a few years ago!"

Justin looked down. It was a photo of him breaking into Ruth's room.

Lawrence said, "Everyone is speculating now that you often used your power to force women to do in private and even took pictures of them. They say that there are many others that haven't been photographed. They're requesting a strict investigation!"

Justin suddenly looked at Ruth. "You did this?!"

Ruth bit her lip. "Yes, I did it. Mr. Hunt, I can go out there and say that we're boyfriend and girlfriend. Then, it won't be considered rape. Otherwise, you'll definitely be sued!"

Justin frowned.

Ruth stared at him. "Mr. Hunt, can we talk now?"

Justin thought for a moment before saying, "Get in."

Ruth got into Justin's car and they drove all the way to the Hunt manor. When they entered, she turned to look at the scenery outside, a light appearing in her eyes.

She was going to be the mistress here soon!

She did not see that Justin was looking down and sending a message to Nora. "I brought her to the Hunt manor. No matter what we do to her here, no one will know. You can come over. Do you want me to pick you up?"

Nora replied, "No need. I'll come over later."

Just now, outside the special department, although Nora and Justin hadn't said a word, when their eyes met, Justin instantly understood Nora's meaning.

It was outside the special department. The special department was half a police station. It was a fair and strict place. It would be inconvenient to interrogate Ruth there, so it was best to take her away. Therefore, Nora took the opportunity to act. Normal girlfriends would be jealous at that time, right? Therefore, it was normal for her to be angry and leave.

Subsequently, Ruth directed and acted in a public opinion battle. It seemed like she was forcing Justin to lower his head, but Justin was only beating her at her own game and taking advantage of the situation.

Justin put down his phone and narrowed his eyes again.

Ruth should be thankful because if not for Nora coming to interrogate her about her role in what had happened back then, he really wanted to kill Ruth on the spot!

Unfortunately, Ruth seemed unaware of this fact.

The car arrived at the Hunt manor and drove into Justin's residence.

The car stopped and Justin got Ruth out of the car and into the living room. As soon as they entered the living room, Justin was about to call for someone to take Ruth down when Mrs. Hunt's voice suddenly sounded. "Justin, you're finally back!"

With that, she walked over with her walking stick, trembling. "What's with the report on the Internet? What's going on between you and that girl?"

After saying this, she saw Ruth following behind Justin.

Mrs. Hunt was stunned. She frowned in surprise. "This is?"

Ruth immediately stepped forward and held Mrs. Hunt's hand. "Mrs. Hunt, I'm Ruth, and I'm also the girl from the report. Mr. Hunt and I are..."

At this point, she glanced shyly at Justin and then lowered her head. "It's that kind of relationship."

Mrs. Hunt immediately frowned and looked at Justin in surprise and confusion. "Justin, you're..."

Ruth was about to say something when Justin's face turned cold and he said, "Grandma, I have something to discuss here. Please leave for now."

Mrs. Hunt was actually afraid of Justin.

He used to listen to her when he was young, but when he grew up and had his own views, he would never listen to her again. Mrs. Hunt knew very well that apart from respect, Justin's feelings for her were of familial love.

She would not do anything to hurt their relationship, so she said, "Alright, then you guys talk. You guys talk..."

The old lady leaned on her walking stick and walked out slowly.

After she left, Ruth looked at Justin and directly spoke her mind, "Mr. Hunt, I want to be Mrs. Hunt!"

Elsewhere.

Nora returned to the Smiths and saw Tanya standing outside the door. She asked anxiously, "How is it?" Tanya: "They're still arguing." The reason she rushed back was that Tanya had sent her a message saying that the two children had gotten into a fight!

They had a fight!

This was the first time she had heard of it. After all, Cherry was a little cutie who spoke her mind and made people love her.

And Pete was a sensible and obedient little gentleman.

How could the two of them get into a fight?

Hearing the two words "still arguing," Nora instantly heaved a sigh of relief. "Fortunately, I came back quickly."

Tanya nodded. "Yes, go talk to them..."

As soon as she said this, she heard Nora's next words. "Otherwise, I wouldn't have had the chance to see what their fight looks like!"

Tanya: "???!"

Was this something a mother should say?! When Nora entered, Cherry was arguing with Pete.

Pete said sternly, "Cherry, you can't play games every day. You should learn something."

Cherry refused to let go of her phone and hugged it in her arms. "Pete is bad. If you keep trying to control me, I won't love you anymore! Why should humans learn, anyway?!"

Pete lectured her seriously, "It's to make yourself better!"

"And?"

"Then, when you grow up, you can learn many techniques. You can also control everything without being confused by the butler!"

"And then?"

Pete: "After that, you can live a happy and blissful life."

Cherry was being unreasonable. "But I have my parents and you. I'm already living a blissful life!"

Pete: "?"

He could only explain again, "Cherry, you have to make your life valuable. You can't live every day in vain! This is wrong!"

"Why? Making life valuable is to satisfy your own desires, right? It's also to make you happy? But the value of my existence is to get first place in the game! I'm being needed every day! Without me, Chesty can't even get first place in the national server!" Cherry patted her chest. "I'm very awesome!"

Pete: "...I can't out-talk you, but you have to learn knowledge, especially your English. You have to make up for your idioms and poems!"

"I know how to memorize 300 poems-" Cherry was very persistent.

Pete: "...But you don't know Mathematical Olympiad questions! You don't know how to do programming, and you don't know how to make a robot either. You still have a lot to learn!"

Cherry bit her lip. "Pete, what you're saying is too boring. Boohoo. But I also know someone who's very good with these things. He's a genius!"

With that, she picked up her phone and opened an application. There was a lot of chat content inside. She sent a voice message. "Are you there? My brother wants to compete with you!"

After sending the message, she said to Pete, "I met him overseas. He's five years old this year, just like you! Don't force me to study. Go compete with him!".

The other party replied with a voice message. It was a young voice, but this voice had a hint of ruffianism. "Where did you get a brother from? Don't you only have one brother?" Cherry: "My biological brother. My mother found my biological brother!"

The other party: "Tsk~ So what if he's your biological brother? I'll definitely beat him, but I don't have time to compete with him now."

Cherry: "Why? What are you busy with?"

The person said, "I'm dissecting a small animal. I plan to replace the rabbit's leg with another rabbit's."

Cherry was stunned. "Didn't your father stop you from playing with those things?"

As soon as she said this, the other party replied, "Hehehehe, my father will be away for a few days. I'm simply too free!"

Cherry asked again, "Where did your father go?"

The other party: "God knows. Anyway, that's not important. The important thing is that no one will care about me."

Cherry asked, "Doesn't your mother care about you?"

The other party: "I don't have a mother. I lived with my father alone."

Cherry: "??"

The other party replied, "Alright, let's not talk about it. I'm busy. I'll let your brother come and see how awesome I am another day!"

Cherry put down her phone in resignation.

Beside her, Pete looked at her curiously. "Who is this?"

Cherry tilted her head and explained, "This is a good friend I know from the Internet. His hobby is to grow wheat on cows. He can make the wheat smell like beef, dogs, rabbits, and dogs. He's very smart. He once connected a dog's body to a cat's head for two hours. Unfortunately, they died in the end."

Pete: "... Cherry, stay away from this person!"

Cherry was stunned and asked in confusion, "Why?"

Pete said seriously, "Because this person is either a lunatic, and everything he says is a lie, or he's crazy! Why did he connect the dog's body with the cat's head? Did he torture the two pets to death just for fun?" At these words, Cherry thought of a child torturing two little pets and instantly shuddered.

She swallowed. "Pete, you make it sound so scary!"

Chapter 559 - The Plan of Saving Nora Novel Free

The two of them were speechless for a moment. Nora simply said, "I'll get going then."

"Okay, goodbye."

When Nora walked to the door, she realized that Caleb had already picked up the book and was back to reading it leisurely.

He looked warm and mellow, and he indeed looked suitable for such a scene.

Nora then went out and did not see Caleb suddenly put down his book after she left. He looked at the door and let out a long sigh.

Then, he covered his chest and coughed violently.

He quickly took out the medicine Nora had prepared for him. He opened it and wanted to take a pill, but he suddenly realized that there was only one pill left in the bottle. He stared at the pill for a while and suddenly laughed at himself. He placed the pill back into the bottle and could not bear to take it. Nora, who was outside the door, did not know this.

She only looked at Morris and asked, "When did Caleb start talking?"

Morris stared at Nora for a while and replied, "The day after you sent him the medicine."

Nora: "..."

She did not speak and just waved at Morris before leaving..

From the moment she left the special department to the parking lot, she did not look back.

Life was not worth looking back at.

Nora arrived at the parking lot and saw Justin's car parked not far away. She had just walked over when she saw Ruth standing in front of Justin. She was tightly clutching Justin's sleeve. "Mr. Hunt, I knew it. I knew you would definitely come if I locked up Nora. It's too difficult to see you!"

Justin's expression was cold and even a little impatient.

He was about to speak when Ruth shouted, "You can't treat me like this. Have you forgotten that night five years ago? I was the woman that night!"

Nora, who was about to walk over, was speechless.

She stopped in her tracks. Her first thought was not that Justin was dating this woman, but that Ruth was somehow involved in the matter of extracting Justin's sperm and injecting it into her body to make her pregnant?!

How did she get pregnant? How did Justin lose his memories and got schemed against? She was still wondering when this woman exposed herself.

She had really met her match!!

panda`nove1-coM

Justin did not plan to bother with this woman at all.

However, he did not expect Ruth to suddenly say such a shocking thing, making him frown.

Actually, he had dreamed of that night a few times recently. In his dream, he had not been robbed by some cold instrument. Instead, he had slept with a woman! He had brushed it aside thinking it was just a wet dream.

However, when Ruth shouted this, he frowned tightly.

For some reason, at this moment, he recalled very clearly that he had indeed slept with a woman five years ago!

This realization suddenly made him nervous. His heart clenched slightly as he subconsciously looked at Nora.

His first reaction was-would Nora be angry? The second reaction was-if that person was Ruth, he would definitely feel extremely disgusted. Damn it!

However, in his memories, he did not seem to be rejecting her that night...

This thought made him feel like he had swallowed a fly. He felt like his body had betrayed him...

As his thoughts ran wild, the bodyguards who had rushed forward to chase Ruth away were stunned. From what Ruth said, she seemed to have slept with Mr. Hunt?

Should they chase her away or retreat?

Everyone looked at Justin in confusion. However, their big boss was staring straight at Nora in front of him. He did not give them a single glance, making them unable to do anything!

Should they go forward and pull Ruth away or retreat quickly?

Boss, please give some instructions? They didn't want to watch some melodramatic scene here!!

While everyone had their own thoughts, it gave Ruth a chance to showcase her skills. She tried to grab Justin's hand. The man dodged guiltily. Ruth did not get his hand, but she grabbed his sleeve. Ruth looked straight at him. "We've slept together before. Mr. Hunt, have you really forgotten me? Do you really not remember me?!"

Justin: !!

He saw Nora standing there silently in the distance, her gaze fixed on him. He frowned in panic. "Don't talk nonsense!"

"I'm not talking nonsense. I have evidence!"

Ruth was very anxious. She took out her phone directly. "After we slept together back then, I took a photo to remember it."

With that, she handed the photo to Justin.

Justin stared at the photo.

He narrowed his eyes slightly. In the photo, he was lying on the bed, asleep. Ruth was beside him. Her cheeks were slightly red, revealing her fair shoulders. She looked shy and bashful.

Now, there was even evidence.

Justin felt that he could not explain anymore, especially when he met Nora's cold gaze. It actually made him feel that he was... dirty?! Justin felt like he had swallowed half a fly, and he was so disgusted.

He pushed Ruth away and strode towards Nora. "Nora, let me explain..."

Nora waved her hand. "Stay where you are."

Justin was taken aback.

Ruth bit her lip and looked over.

After seeing Nora, her eyes flickered with a fierce and cold light. But then, she looked at her pitifully. "Miss Smith, don't be angry. It was an accident... but... but after that night, I never forgot Mr. Hunt... Mr. Hunt also liked me. That night, he wanted me three times... He even said he would be responsible for me..."

Her eyes turned red immediately. She stared at Nora and said, "I know I'm being very shameless in saying this, but I really love him... I beg you, please help me and Mr. Hunt! You don't love him at all, anyway. You're only with him because of the child..."

She lowered her head and cried.

Justin's expression changed drastically. He pushed her away with disdain as if he was pushing away a pile of trash; as if being stained by her once was already very disgusting and dirty.

He shouted sternly, "Don't talk nonsense! Nora, I'm not, I didn't... five years ago, you know, I had no memories! I was framed!"

Ruth cried even harder. "Mr. Hunt, how could you be like this... You clearly wanted it that night. You seemed intoxicated when you rushed into my room..."

As she spoke, she looked at Nora.

However, this woman, who was usually very cold, was now covered in a layer of frost. She stared at Justin and suddenly sneered before turning to leave.

Justin strode forward, wanting to chase after her.

However, before he could move, Ruth had already grabbed his arm again. "Mr. Hunt, you can't treat me like this!"

When she blocked him, Nora had already gotten into her big black car and driven away.

Justin's expression was very ugly. He lowered his head to look at her, his long phoenix eyes filled with anger and violence. He shouted softly, "Let go!"

Ruth was frightened by his appearance. The mole at the corner of his eye seemed to be filled with killing intent, making her take a step back.

At this moment, Lawrence suddenly walked over in rapid steps and handed the phone to Justin. He whispered, "Mr. Hunt, bad news!"

Justin's eyes narrowed as he looked down. Lawrence explained, "I don't know who sent this message saying that you're suspected of rape. It even has a photo of you and... Miss Ruth from a few years ago!"

Justin looked down. It was a photo of him breaking into Ruth's room.

Lawrence said, "Everyone is speculating now that you often used your power to force women to do in private and even took pictures of them. They say that there are many others that haven't been photographed. They're requesting a strict investigation!"

Justin suddenly looked at Ruth. "You did this?!"

Ruth bit her lip. "Yes, I did it. Mr. Hunt, I can go out there and say that we're boyfriend and girlfriend. Then, it won't be considered rape. Otherwise, you'll definitely be sued!"

Justin frowned.

Ruth stared at him. "Mr. Hunt, can we talk now?"

Justin thought for a moment before saying, "Get in."

Ruth got into Justin's car and they drove all the way to the Hunt manor. When they entered, she turned to look at the scenery outside, a light appearing in her eyes.

She was going to be the mistress here soon!

She did not see that Justin was looking down and sending a message to Nora. "I brought her to the Hunt manor. No matter what we do to her here, no one will know. You can come over. Do you want me to pick you up?"

Nora replied, "No need. I'll come over later."

Just now, outside the special department, although Nora and Justin hadn't said a word, when their eyes met, Justin instantly understood Nora's meaning.

It was outside the special department. The special department was half a police station. It was a fair and strict place. It would be inconvenient to interrogate Ruth there, so it was best to take her away. Therefore, Nora took the opportunity to act. Normal girlfriends would be jealous at that time, right? Therefore, it was normal for her to be angry and leave.

Subsequently, Ruth directed and acted in a public opinion battle. It seemed like she was forcing Justin to lower his head, but Justin was only beating her at her own game and taking advantage of the situation.

Justin put down his phone and narrowed his eyes again.

Ruth should be thankful because if not for Nora coming to interrogate her about her role in what had happened back then, he really wanted to kill Ruth on the spot!

Unfortunately, Ruth seemed unaware of this fact.

The car arrived at the Hunt manor and drove into Justin's residence.

The car stopped and Justin got Ruth out of the car and into the living room. As soon as they entered the living room, Justin was about to call for someone to take Ruth down when Mrs. Hunt's voice suddenly sounded. "Justin, you're finally back!"

With that, she walked over with her walking stick, trembling. "What's with the report on the Internet? What's going on between you and that girl?"

After saying this, she saw Ruth following behind Justin.

Mrs. Hunt was stunned. She frowned in surprise. "This is?"

Ruth immediately stepped forward and held Mrs. Hunt's hand. "Mrs. Hunt, I'm Ruth, and I'm also the girl from the report. Mr. Hunt and I are..."

At this point, she glanced shyly at Justin and then lowered her head. "It's that kind of relationship."

Mrs. Hunt immediately frowned and looked at Justin in surprise and confusion. "Justin, you're..."

Ruth was about to say something when Justin's face turned cold and he said, "Grandma, I have something to discuss here. Please leave for now."

Mrs. Hunt was actually afraid of Justin.

He used to listen to her when he was young, but when he grew up and had his own views, he would never listen to her again. Mrs. Hunt knew very well that apart from respect, Justin's feelings for her were of familial love.

She would not do anything to hurt their relationship, so she said, "Alright, then you guys talk. You guys talk..."

The old lady leaned on her walking stick and walked out slowly.

After she left, Ruth looked at Justin and directly spoke her mind, "Mr. Hunt, I want to be Mrs. Hunt!"

Elsewhere.

Nora returned to the Smiths and saw Tanya standing outside the door. She asked anxiously, "How is it?" Tanya: "They're still arguing." The reason she rushed back was that Tanya had sent her a message saying that the two children had gotten into a fight!

They had a fight!

This was the first time she had heard of it. After all, Cherry was a little cutie who spoke her mind and made people love her.

And Pete was a sensible and obedient little gentleman.

How could the two of them get into a fight?

Hearing the two words "still arguing," Nora instantly heaved a sigh of relief. "Fortunately, I came back quickly."

Tanya nodded. "Yes, go talk to them..."

As soon as she said this, she heard Nora's next words. "Otherwise, I wouldn't have had the chance to see what their fight looks like!"

Tanya: "???!"

Was this something a mother should say?! When Nora entered, Cherry was arguing with Pete.

Pete said sternly, "Cherry, you can't play games every day. You should learn something."

Cherry refused to let go of her phone and hugged it in her arms. "Pete is bad. If you keep trying to control me, I won't love you anymore! Why should humans learn, anyway?!"

Pete lectured her seriously, "It's to make yourself better!"

"And?"

"Then, when you grow up, you can learn many techniques. You can also control everything without being confused by the butler!"

"And then?"

Pete: "After that, you can live a happy and blissful life."

Cherry was being unreasonable. "But I have my parents and you. I'm already living a blissful life!"

Pete: "?"

He could only explain again, "Cherry, you have to make your life valuable. You can't live every day in vain! This is wrong!"

"Why? Making life valuable is to satisfy your own desires, right? It's also to make you happy? But the value of my existence is to get first place in the game! I'm being needed every day! Without me, Chesty can't even get first place in the national server!" Cherry patted her chest. "I'm very awesome!"

Pete: "...I can't out-talk you, but you have to learn knowledge, especially your English. You have to make up for your idioms and poems!"

"I know how to memorize 300 poems-" Cherry was very persistent.

Pete: "...But you don't know Mathematical Olympiad questions! You don't know how to do programming, and you don't know how to make a robot either. You still have a lot to learn!"

Cherry bit her lip. "Pete, what you're saying is too boring. Boohoo. But I also know someone who's very good with these things. He's a genius!"

With that, she picked up her phone and opened an application. There was a lot of chat content inside. She sent a voice message. "Are you there? My brother wants to compete with you!"

After sending the message, she said to Pete, "I met him overseas. He's five years old this year, just like you! Don't force me to study. Go compete with him!".

The other party replied with a voice message. It was a young voice, but this voice had a hint of ruffianism. "Where did you get a brother from? Don't you only have one brother?" Cherry: "My biological brother. My mother found my biological brother!"

The other party: "Tsk~ So what if he's your biological brother? I'll definitely beat him, but I don't have time to compete with him now."

Cherry: "Why? What are you busy with?"

The person said, "I'm dissecting a small animal. I plan to replace the rabbit's leg with another rabbit's."

Cherry was stunned. "Didn't your father stop you from playing with those things?"

As soon as she said this, the other party replied, "Hehehehe, my father will be away for a few days. I'm simply too free!"

Cherry asked again, "Where did your father go?"

The other party: "God knows. Anyway, that's not important. The important thing is that no one will care about me."

Cherry asked, "Doesn't your mother care about you?"

The other party: "I don't have a mother. I lived with my father alone."

Cherry: "??"

The other party replied, "Alright, let's not talk about it. I'm busy. I'll let your brother come and see how awesome I am another day!"

Cherry put down her phone in resignation.

Beside her, Pete looked at her curiously. "Who is this?"

Cherry tilted her head and explained, "This is a good friend I know from the Internet. His hobby is to grow wheat on cows. He can make the wheat smell like beef, dogs, rabbits, and dogs. He's very smart. He once connected a dog's body to a cat's head for two hours. Unfortunately, they died in the end."

Pete: "... Cherry, stay away from this person!"

Cherry was stunned and asked in confusion, "Why?"

Pete said seriously, "Because this person is either a lunatic, and everything he says is a lie, or he's crazy! Why did he connect the dog's body with the cat's head? Did he torture the two pets to death just for fun?" At these words, Cherry thought of a child torturing two little pets and instantly shuddered.

She swallowed. "Pete, you make it sound so scary!"

Chapter 560 - The Plan of Saving Nora Novel Free

She was going to be the mistress here soon!

She did not see that Justin was looking down and sending a message to Nora. "I brought her to the Hunt manor. No matter what we do to her here, no one will know. You can come over. Do you want me to pick you up?"

Nora replied, "No need. I'll come over later."

Just now, outside the special department, although Nora and Justin hadn't said a word, when their eyes met, Justin instantly understood Nora's meaning.

It was outside the special department. The special department was half a police station. It was a fair and strict place. It would be inconvenient to interrogate Ruth there, so it was best to take her away. Therefore, Nora took the opportunity to act. Normal girlfriends would be jealous at that time, right? Therefore, it was normal for her to be angry and leave.

Subsequently, Ruth directed and acted in a public opinion battle. It seemed like she was forcing Justin to lower his head, but Justin was only beating her at her own game and taking advantage of the situation.

Justin put down his phone and narrowed his eyes again.

Ruth should be thankful because if not for Nora coming to interrogate her about her role in what had happened back then, he really wanted to kill Ruth on the spot!

Unfortunately, Ruth seemed unaware of this fact.

The car arrived at the Hunt manor and drove into Justin's residence.

The car stopped and Justin got Ruth out of the car and into the living room. As soon as they entered the living room, Justin was about to call for someone to take Ruth down when Mrs. Hunt's voice suddenly sounded. "Justin, you're finally back!"

With that, she walked over with her walking stick, trembling. "What's with the report on the Internet? What's going on between you and that girl?"

After saying this, she saw Ruth following behind Justin.

Mrs. Hunt was stunned. She frowned in surprise. "This is?"

Ruth immediately stepped forward and held Mrs. Hunt's hand. "Mrs. Hunt, I'm Ruth, and I'm also the girl from the report. Mr. Hunt and I are..."

At this point, she glanced shyly at Justin and then lowered her head. "It's that kind of relationship."

Mrs. Hunt immediately frowned and looked at Justin in surprise and confusion. "Justin, you're..."

Ruth was about to say something when Justin's face turned cold and he said, "Grandma, I have something to discuss here. Please leave for now."

Mrs. Hunt was actually afraid of Justin.

He used to listen to her when he was young, but when he grew up and had his own views, he would never listen to her again. Mrs. Hunt knew very well that apart from respect, Justin's feelings for her were of familial love.

She would not do anything to hurt their relationship, so she said, "Alright, then you guys talk. You guys talk..."

The old lady leaned on her walking stick and walked out slowly.

After she left, Ruth looked at Justin and directly spoke her mind, "Mr. Hunt, I want to be Mrs. Hunt!"

Elsewhere.

Nora returned to the Smiths and saw Tanya standing outside the door. She asked anxiously, "How is it?" Tanya: "They're still arguing." The reason she rushed back was that Tanya had sent her a message saying that the two children had gotten into a fight!

They had a fight!

This was the first time she had heard of it. After all, Cherry was a little cutie who spoke her mind and made people love her.

And Pete was a sensible and obedient little gentleman.

How could the two of them get into a fight?

Hearing the two words "still arguing," Nora instantly heaved a sigh of relief. "Fortunately, I came back quickly."

Tanya nodded. "Yes, go talk to them..."

As soon as she said this, she heard Nora's next words. "Otherwise, I wouldn't have had the chance to see what their fight looks like!"

Tanya: "???!"

Was this something a mother should say?! When Nora entered, Cherry was arguing with Pete.

Pete said sternly, "Cherry, you can't play games every day. You should learn something."

Cherry refused to let go of her phone and hugged it in her arms. "Pete is bad. If you keep trying to control me, I won't love you anymore! Why should humans learn, anyway?!"

Pete lectured her seriously, "It's to make yourself better!"

"And?"

"Then, when you grow up, you can learn many techniques. You can also control everything without being confused by the butler!"

"And then?"

Pete: "After that, you can live a happy and blissful life."

Cherry was being unreasonable. "But I have my parents and you. I'm already living a blissful life!"

Pete: "?"

He could only explain again, "Cherry, you have to make your life valuable. You can't live every day in vain! This is wrong!"

"Why? Making life valuable is to satisfy your own desires, right? It's also to make you happy? But the value of my existence is to get first place in the game! I'm being needed every day! Without me, Chesty can't even get first place in the national server!" Cherry patted her chest. "I'm very awesome!"

Pete: "...I can't out-talk you, but you have to learn knowledge, especially your English. You have to make up for your idioms and poems!"

"I know how to memorize 300 poems-" Cherry was very persistent.

Pete: "...But you don't know Mathematical Olympiad questions! You don't know how to do programming, and you don't know how to make a robot either. You still have a lot to learn!"

Cherry bit her lip. "Pete, what you're saying is too boring. Boohoo. But I also know someone who's very good with these things. He's a genius!"

With that, she picked up her phone and opened an application. There was a lot of chat content inside. She sent a voice message. "Are you there? My brother wants to compete with you!"

After sending the message, she said to Pete, "I met him overseas. He's five years old this year, just like you! Don't force me to study. Go compete with him!".

The other party replied with a voice message. It was a young voice, but this voice had a hint of ruffianism. "Where did you get a brother from? Don't you only have one brother?" Cherry: "My biological brother. My mother found my biological brother!"

The other party: "Tsk~ So what if he's your biological brother? I'll definitely beat him, but I don't have time to compete with him now."

Cherry: "Why? What are you busy with?"

The person said, "I'm dissecting a small animal. I plan to replace the rabbit's leg with another rabbit's."

Cherry was stunned. "Didn't your father stop you from playing with those things?"

As soon as she said this, the other party replied, "Hehehehe, my father will be away for a few days. I'm simply too free!"

Cherry asked again, "Where did your father go?"

The other party: "God knows. Anyway, that's not important. The important thing is that no one will care about me."

Cherry asked, "Doesn't your mother care about you?"

The other party: "I don't have a mother. I lived with my father alone."

Cherry: "??"

The other party replied, "Alright, let's not talk about it. I'm busy. I'll let your brother come and see how awesome I am another day!"

Cherry put down her phone in resignation.

Beside her, Pete looked at her curiously. "Who is this?"

Cherry tilted her head and explained, "This is a good friend I know from the Internet. His hobby is to grow wheat on cows. He can make the wheat smell like beef, dogs, rabbits, and dogs. He's very smart. He once connected a dog's body to a cat's head for two hours. Unfortunately, they died in the end."

Pete: "... Cherry, stay away from this person!"

Cherry was stunned and asked in confusion, "Why?"

Pete said seriously, "Because this person is either a lunatic, and everything he says is a lie, or he's crazy! Why did he connect the dog's body with the cat's head? Did he torture the two pets to death just for fun?" At these words, Cherry thought of a child torturing two little pets and instantly shuddered.

She swallowed. "Pete, you make it sound so scary!"

Chapter 561 - The Plan of Saving Nora Novel Free

Pete continued to teach her seriously. "So stay away from him in the future!"

Tanya and Nora, who were at the door, were speechless.

Tanya said, "If not for Pete's honesty and kindness, I would have thought he was jealous."

Nora: "..."

The corners of Nora's lips spasmed.

In fact, over this period of time, she had long realized that however obedient and sensible Pete was, it was only on the surface. How could Pete be a good person when he grew up with Justin?

This fellow had many thoughts.

To put it bluntly, he was scheming.

She had just confirmed that Pete was jealous! Otherwise, he would not have said bad things about the other boy!

However, when did Cherry make such a weird friend? Which family was that child from? He was so young, but he was already so cruel.

Of course, Cherry was not easily fooled. She pursed her lips. "Brother, I won't talk to him if you let me play games!" Pete: "!!"

He was silent for a moment before he sighed and did not probe further. "Forget it."

Cherry picked up her phone excitedly. The slightly intense dispute dissipated into thin air.

Nora looked at Tanya. "See that? It's a good thing I came fast."

Tanya: "..."

The scene of the two children being obedient returned to the room. Nora simply went out. Just as she was about to leave, her phone suddenly rang She took a look and realized that it was Morris.

She was stunned for a moment before answering the call. She heard Morris say, "Caleb has escaped."

Nora was surprised. "So fast?"

"Yes, everyone's attention was on you and Ruth today. He found a chance to escape."

That was true.

After all, Caleb wanted to pretend that he had escaped. It was definitely appropriate for the special department to be in such a mess today, but...

She suddenly felt a little regretful.

Previously, she had asked Sheril to make a few cough pills for him. As it was her first time making them, she had only made a few and was urgently making a second batch. Unfortunately, with him gone, she could not give them to him even if she made one, right?

As she thought about this, Morris suddenly changed the topic. "I heard that Ruth and Mr. Hunt have returned to the Hunts? And Mr. Hunt is suspected of raping her?"

Nora frowned and sounded a little unhappy. "Is that so?"

"Yes, my people saw her enter the Hunt Manor with their own eyes. If possible, can you spare her life? I still want to use her to bait people."

Nora was silent for a moment before saying, "Don't worry. Justin and I are good law-abiding citizens."

In the special department—the corners of Morris's mouth twitched when he heard the beeping sound on the phone.

Mark, who was beside him, looked at Morris carefully. "Our people can't enter the Hunt Manor, so we don't know what they're doing inside... We really don't have a choice. Can we get Miss Smith to take a look? And report to

Us..."

He did not pursue the matter with Ruth nor suspect her. He only chased her away. It was all Morris's bait. He wanted to see her contact the mysterious organization and take advantage of the opportunity.

However, who would have thought that Ruth would be taken to the Hunt Manor as soon as she left the special department, causing them to lose their surveillance?!

Morris looked at him and sneered. "Report? In what capacity should I ask Miss Smith to report to us?! If she was still in the special department, then I could request her to go on a mission as her superior. But what should I do now?"

Mark shut his mouth and lowered his head.

Why did it feel like the special department was in chaos ever since the moment Miss Smith left? The investigation that had finally gotten on track previously had become troublesome again...

Nora got out of the car and was about to walk to the living room when she was grabbed by Mrs. Hunt.

Mrs. Hunt looked at her and saw that she did not look happy. She instantly trembled and coughed. She suddenly said, "Miss Smith, um, you have to be forgiving..."

Nora: "???"

The old lady suddenly felt guilty.

Although she was very arrogant in the past, after learning that Nora was Pete's biological mother, she knew that this marriage was set in stone!

Even if it was just for Pete, she had to be Justin's wife.

Therefore, she had to suppress Nora in the future. She could not let her be too arrogant in the Hunts.

But now!

Why was there another woman?

What if Miss Smith got angry and suddenly broke off the engagement?!

She was anxious inside, but Nora could not be bothered with her. She had already walked into Justin's living room. As soon as she entered, she saw Ruth sitting calmly on the ground. Her hands and feet were already tied, but she was not anxious or flustered. She said with certainty, "Mr. Hunt, I dared to come here alone with you because I have leverage. Your interrogation techniques are useless against me. Unless Black Cat comes in person, no one can make me talk..."

Lawrence and two bodyguards stood behind Ruth.

Justin sat on the sofa with a cold expression and a strong aura. At first glance, he reminded Nora of the first time she had met this man in California.

Only at times like these could Nora clearly see that this man had a noble status. When he was not in front of her, the man's expression was high and mighty. His entire body exuded an unapproachable aura.

He could not be bothered with Ruth and only lowered his head to handle the documents.

Lawrence was talking to Ruth instead. "Miss Ruth, don't make things harder for yourself. Over the years, no one has ever been able to hide anything from us..."

Ruth did not want to bother with him at all and directly said to Justin, "Mr. Hunt, it's useless for you to ignore me like this. Aren't you afraid of the public's opinion? If I just disappear out of nowhere, I'm afraid the outside world will start talking about you silencing me!"

Justin turned a page of the document, took out a pen, and signed it.

However, Lawrence said, "Tsk, Miss Ruth, you're looking down on the Hunts too much, aren't you? Do you think a battle of public opinion will matter to us? Do you think you can publish such news as you please with Y around?"

Ruth was stunned.

She looked at Lawrence and saw strong confidence coming from this assistant. It was as if those things were nothing to him.

She bit her lip. "Shut up! I'm talking to Mr. Hunt. How can you interrupt?".

Lawrence raised his chin and sneered. "Miss Ruth, you have to know that I'm only here to talk to you because I'm bored. Do you think you would otherwise have the chance to talk to me?"

As Justin's special assistant, Lawrence's words had a very big say in New York!

Ordinary people would have to rack their brains if they wanted an opportunity to speak to him. He was very proud and aloof.

Ruth was furious. "Who do you think you are? Do you know who I am? You can't afford to offend me!"

Lawrence sneered. "Who are you?" Ruth wanted to say something, but she calmed down. "You want to pry information out of me? I won't say anything..." Then, she looked at Justin again and said, "Mr. Hunt, I suggest you let me go. Let's have a good talk. Otherwise, my people will call the police if I'm missing for 24 hours!"

Lawrence: "Omg, I'm so scared!" He pursed his lips. "Who do you think the Hunts are? Even if your people call the police, can they step foot into our property without any evidence?"

Ruth frowned. "You..."

Lawrence squatted down. "So, I suggest you talk nicely. After all, we don't want to kill women either."

Ruth spat and saliva splattered on Lawrence's face. "Since I dared to come, I'm not afraid of torture. Besides, you can't torture me! If I lose so much as a strand of hair, I guarantee that Mr. Hunt will regret it very much!"

Lawrence frowned.

He did not know where Ruth's confidence came from, but to be safe, he still looked at Justin.

At this moment, Justin finally put down the document. He slowly raised his head, but his gaze passed through Ruth and went straight to Nora. Then, he stood up.

He was still acting very cold and distant, but now, a smile suddenly appeared on his face. He strode to Nora and said, "You're here!"

Nora nodded calmly and then turned her gaze to Ruth.

Ruth did not seem to expect her to come over, but the moment she saw her, she suddenly understood something. She looked at Justin again and frowned. "You all teamed up to deceive me!"

Nora and Justin could not be bothered with her. Only Lawrence bothered to talk to her. "Of course. Did you just notice? Heh, Miss Smith and our Mr. Hunt can already talk with just their eyes. How could he have been stirred up by you? Let me tell you, your matters are nothing in Mr. Hunt's eyes. Besides,

Miss Smith is very magnanimous. She has been framed before, so she definitely won't fuss about anything!"

As he spoke, Lawrence glanced at Nora carefully.

Nora: "..."

She turned back to look at Justin and saw that he was also sizing her up. It seemed like this person really cared about her opinion.

However...

If Justin had really slept with Ruth, it would be quite... disgusting. She simply waved her hand and said to Lawrence, "Stop wasting time. Just interrogate her."

Lawrence instantly nodded. Just as he was about to call for someone to pull her down, Ruth's eyes widened and she gritted her teeth. She looked at Justin and shouted, "I slept with Mr. Hunt. Do you really dare to interrogate me? Do you dare to touch me?!"

Everyone: "?"

Lawrence was stunned by the logic of her words. "Why can't we interrogate you?"

Ruth looked at Justin. "Mr. Hunt, can you really bear to? We had a one-night stand after all. How could you treat me like this?!"

There was a silence.

After a while, a sneer came from Nora's mouth. Her pretty face could not help but tighten slightly. She only felt that this women's brain circuit was damaged. She shook her head and mocked, "Do you think you're filming a tv show?"

Ruth bit her lip. "You're too shameless. Are you going to torture me? I'm a woman. You guys call yourself men?!"

Lawrence: "..."

Nora waved her hand. "Forget it. Find a soundproof room. I'll interrogate her." Lawrence was stunned. "Miss Smith, you're doing it?"

"Why? Can't I?" Nora retorted. Lawrence hurriedly glanced at Justin and saw him nod. He then said eagerly, "Of course! you can definitely do it!"

With that, he got the two bodyguards to carry Ruth to the basement.

The dark room in the basement was very soundproof.

After the few of them went in, Ruth was tied to a chair. Her posture was still calm. "I've already said that you will only hear what I want to say. You'll never know what I don't want to say!"

Lawrence also persuaded, "Miss Smith, why don't we do it? After all, it's not appropriate to let you do such a bloody thing, right?"

Actually, he was thinking to herself, "Miss Smith, you can treat illnesses, but can you interrogate people?"

However, he quickly figured out that Miss Smith wasn't here just to interrogate her. She just wanted to take the opportunity to hurt Ruth!

Sigh, women! They were indeed petty. Although they said they were not jealous, they actually cared more than anyone else, right?

He wanted Miss Smith to have fun. Later, he would find an excuse to take care of her mood and do it himself!

The basement was very big and spacious. It was dozens of square meters. Ruth was tied to a chair in the corner with some equipment for interrogation.

Justin sat on the leather sofa beside her, and the two bodyguards stood respectfully behind him.

Lawrence was explaining to Nora one by one. "Miss Smith, this isn't an ordinary whip. There are thorns on it. It's especially painful! Even a strong man can't last five minutes with this whip! Do you want to use this?"

Nora shook her head and sighed. "It's too rough."

Lawrence: "..."

He could only walk to the other side and take out a box of needles. "Miss Smith, have you seen this before? Do you know how you can prick her with these needles? It won't leave any marks on the person, but it's super painful!

You can also insert these needles into her body or along her blood vessels to slowly reach into her heart, tormenting her bit by bit..."

Nora also shook her head. "This is too despicable."

Lawrence kept explaining one tool after another. Until he had introduced all the tools in the room. Nora did not find any one satisfactory.

Lawrence was a little speechless, but he was still very cooperative. At least, explaining these torture devices one by one was already psychological torture for Ruth!

When Lawrence saw that Nora was not satisfied, he could not help but sigh in his heart. Miss Smith was a girl after all. She probably could not stand these scary things. Tsk, tsk. What interrogation? She probably just wanted a little taste of it.

However, he still said, "If Miss Smith doesn't like them, why don't the few of us go through these tools on her first and see if she can withstand it?! If she can, then we'll let Miss Smith do it again!"

With that, Lawrence looked at Ruth.

However, Ruth calmly remained seated. There was no fear in her eyes at all. She sighed. "Mr. Hunt, you forced your way into my room and raped me back then. You've let me down. Besides, do you think these torture devices will work on me?"

She was arrogant and looked very confident. However, it was unknown where this confidence came from.

This made Justin and Nora feel extremely surprised.

In fact, when Justin invited Ruth to the Hunts, he originally wanted to find another excuse, but Ruth had readily agreed. At that time, Ruth's actions had exceeded Justin's expectations.

No woman should be so stupid as to threaten a business tycoon.

Moreover, judging from what Ruth had done in the special department, she should be a meticulous person. She pretended to know Q and Black Cat and successfully fooled almost everyone.

In fact, if these two identities weren't Nora's own, Ruth might not have been slapped so hard in the face.

One should wonder how could such a smart woman fall into their trap so easily?

Moreover, she kept saying that her identity was not simple...

Not simple...

Lawrence suddenly said, "Could it be that you're an agent who has undergone secret training?"

Ruth sneered. "So what if I am? So what if I'm not? I didn't expect Mr. Hunt to be so cold-blooded to the woman he once had a relationship with!"

After saying that, she looked at Nora again. "And you! Do you really not care that I slept with him?"

Nora replied calmly, "It's already the 21st century. Are you still living in ancient times?"

Regardless of whether Ruth's words were true or not, even if they were true, it was five or six years ago. Modern people from the 21st century wouldn't care about such small things.

Moreover, it was under the circumstances where Justin was schemed against. How could Nora be jealous and act unreasonably because of this... No way!

Nora would never admit that she was jealous. That was why she had not said a word to Justin since she entered.

Ruth bit her lip and took a deep breath before saying, "We didn't just sleep together for a night!" Nora raised her eyebrows and smiled. "I had guessed it."

Ruth was stunned.

Nora continued, "You were the one who schemed against him back then, right? But I don't understand. Whose side are you on?"

Ruth stared at her. "Alright, since you've guessed it, I have nothing to hide. I'm one of your mother's people!"

The message Trueman sent her had said that Nora's pregnancy was all planned by her mother.

So if her mother's people had schemed against Justin, then Ruth was indeed one of her mother's people? But this was impossible! As she was thinking, Ruth suddenly said, "Back then, I drugged Justin, but he was too strong. Even with the drug, he could still withstand it. I had no choice but to do it myself... Only then did I obtain his sperm. However, later on, I became more and more jealous of you. I didn't want to be an invisible person. I also fell for Mr. Hunt, that's why I came here. How is it? Are you satisfied with this answer?"

"No."

Nora sneered. "There are too many holes. There are flaws in your logic. I guess you're from the mysterious organization."

Ruth sneered. "How is that possible? Don't slander me here!"

Nora rubbed her wrist and stepped forward. "It seems like you really won't cry until you see the coffin. Since you're not cooperating, don't blame me for being ruthless!"

With that, she arrived in front of Ruth.

Ruth glared at her. "I'm one of your mother's people, but I've undergone training! Using these torture devices on me is a waste of time!"

"I don't like to waste time, either." Nora suddenly leaned closer to Ruth and whispered into her ear. "You can only hype yourself up as an interrogation master by using my reputation. You don't know a thing about interrogation, Ruth!"

Ruth's eyes widened when she heard this.

She looked at Nora in disbelief. Her lips trembled. "You, you, you're Black Cat?"

How could this be?!

She was Black Cat... Why was she Black Cat?!

No, she suddenly thought back to the times in the special department. Every time she mentioned that she knew Black Cat, Nora would always have a mocking smile on her face.

Furthermore, when Nora entered the interrogation room and interrogated those bodyguards, they started singing in no time. At that time, she had thought that Black Cat had guided her...

While she was extremely frightened, Nora lowered her eyes. She took out two gloves from her pocket and slowly put them on. "Last time, I needed five minutes to interrogate the top-secret agent known to have the toughest mouth. Guess how long will you last?"

The basement was very dark.

Ruth looked at Nora. Her voice was very low, but there was a little coldness in it. It sounded arrogant and domineering.

The mottled light shone on her face, making the woman's body flicker between light and dark. She was like an envoy from hell... No, it could be said that she was a demon from hell!

Ruth's nervous breathing stopped. She suddenly recalled that scene back in the special department-after Nora came out of the interrogation room, the bodyguard had shouted that he would confess as long as the demon did not interrogate him again!!

Furthermore, Black Cat's achievements were famous all over. International agents were known to have the strongest mouths. No matter what mission they received, it would be strictly confidential. It had almost become the benchmark of the agent world. However, that person was defeated by Black Cat.

On a mission, Black Cat only needed five minutes to knock out the employer's name from his mouth...

Five minutes...

Ruth's mentality collapsed.

She believed that she had undergone strict training and was stronger than those bodyguards, but she was no match for the strongest agent!

Therefore, before Nora could do anything, she suddenly closed her eyes and shouted, "I'll say it. I'll say whatever you want me to say!" Nora's hand paused slightly. She placed her hands on either side of Ruth's chair and approached her with a strong aura. She asked, "What's your relationship with Trueman?"

Ruth bit her lip.

Seeing that she was silent, Nora sneered. "Do you want to know how I got the strongest agent to speak? It's actually very simple. My scalpel is very sensitive. I cut his tissue layer by layer, letting him feel his skin being peeled off bit by bit without anesthesia..."

She took out a small and exquisite scalpel from her pocket.

Ruth shivered and shouted suddenly, "Trueman is my brother!"

Nora paused.

Even Justin's movements stopped for a moment.

Ruth shouted, "Trueman is my brother! I come from the Yale family! So you can't attack me. The Yales will never let you go!"

Nora narrowed her eyes. "So you're really from the mysterious organization?"

Ruth gritted her teeth. "Yes."

Nora continued to ask, "Then were you the one who plotted my pregnancy six years ago?!"

Ruth shook her head. "I didn't plot it. I was just involved!"

Nora suddenly let out a deep breath.

Ever since she learned that her pregnancy was planned by her mother, the uncomfortable feeling of being schemed against had finally dissipated.

Indeed.

Her mother would rather sacrifice herself to protect her. How could she have done such a thing without her knowledge?

Nora lowered her eyes. "Why did you scheme against me?"

Ruth stared at her. "It was your mother who betrayed the mysterious organization first. We only wanted to break your agreement with the Grays! Besides, you were so well hidden. Wasn't it just right to punish you when we found you?!"

With that, Ruth stared at her. "Also, you should thank me. You were fat and ugly back then. No one wanted you! I heard that Anthony Gray proposed to break off the engagement many times, but he was rejected. If not for me, where else would you have found such a good man?! And you were so lucky to have a child for him!"

Nora: "..."

She raised her almond-shaped eyes slightly and suddenly looked at Justin before saying calmly, "Yes, I want to thank you for this. If not for you, I might never have met him." Her words made Ruth bite her lip tightly. "Yes, if you hadn't given birth to his child, how could Mr. Hunt have fallen for you?! You should thank your stomach for doing so!"

However, Nora asked again, "Then why him? If it was to punish me, wouldn't it be better to find a random bad man?"

Ruth frowned. "How would I know? I told you, I didn't plan it. I just cooperated. My mission was to scheme against Justin!"

Nora was puzzled. "Was it planned by Trueman?"

Ruth sneered. "That's right. My brother has really found a good man for you."

Nora lowered her eyes and said after a while, "How did you scheme against Justin?"

Ruth looked at Justin and took a deep breath. "This is very simple. I drugged his food, but I didn't expect him to be so strong. In the end, I had to do it myself..."

At this point, she looked at Justin. "So, Mr. Hunt, you and this woman aren't even married yet, but we've already done it! You can't treat me like this!"

Justin still ignored her.

However, Nora sneered. "Who cares about marriage? Children are the most important. Can't you even see this?"

As soon as these words were out, Ruth was furious. She suddenly looked at Nora and Justin. "Children? Heh, do you think you're the only one with a child? What if I say that I gave birth to a child for Mr. Hunt too?!"

"Mr. Hunt, I also got pregnant that night. I gave birth to a boy! That child is yours! If we really count, we're even more intimate!"

In the underground interrogation room, there was a sudden silence.

Even Lawrence, who was watching the commotion, suddenly shut his mouth. The smile on his face disappeared.

He looked at Ruth in disbelief.

Justin also raised his eyebrows and looked at Ruth in surprise.

This was the most unexpected answer in today's interrogation.

Nora's eyes narrowed and she froze on the spot.

Seeing that none of them spoke, Ruth sneered and finally found her place. "Why did I come here with Mr. Hunt? Don't I know that he takes both black and white? If I didn't have a trump card, I wouldn't be here!"

She looked at Justin. "Our son is in the hands of my brother overseas. I want to tell you that I have to video chat with my brother every day to ensure nothing happens to him. Otherwise, our son will suffer every pain I do! If I break a finger, he will also break a finger! Since you love your children so much, you won't ignore the well-being of our child, right?!" Justin narrowed his eyes.

Ruth took a deep breath as finally had the upper hand. She slowly smiled. However, she did not expect Justin to stand up the next moment. He walked over step by step, his tall figure filled with oppression. He finally said his first sentence ever since entering the basement. "Do you think I really forgot what happened that night?"

Ruth's pupils constricted as a flustered expression flashed across her face.

After finding out that Nora was Black Cat, she was in a mess. That was why she said so much in one breath. However, she did not expect Justin to still remember what had happened back then?

Justin stared at the panic flashing across her eyes and sneered. He moved aside and said to Nora, "Nora, looks like I'll have to trouble you again."

In other words, Ruth was still lying and needed Black Cat to interrogate her.

Nora moved her wrist. "No problem."

She pressed down on Ruth's arm. The next moment, a silver needle was inserted into one of her acupuncture points. A sharp pain enveloped her instantly.

Ruth felt like her entire body was about to be torn apart. All the pain was concentrated on that point, which gave her an intense urge to dig that piece of meat out.

It hurt.

It hurt too much.

She had never experienced such pain before!

"Ahh!"

A shrill scream was heard. Then, she saw Nora pick up the scalpel again and about to slash her body. Ruth shouted, "I told you, no matter what you do to me, my brother will take revenge on that child!!"

These words made Nora pause.

She stared at Ruth and saw that her forehead was already covered in a cold sweat because of the pain. Her hair was wet as she glared at Justin fiercely. "He's your son. Do you really not care about your own son?!"

Justin frowned. "You are full of lies. We didn't have any relationship at all back then, but you made it sound like it was true. Do you think I'd still believe you?"

Ruth bit her lip. "Heh, don't forget that I had drugged you back then. It was easy for me to get pregnant with your child! Even if everything else is a lie, the child is real!! I swear! Your son is in my brother's hands! If you dare to let

Black Cat interrogate me again, your son will suffer the same pain!" Justin was stunned.

Seeing that he finally hesitated, Ruth then looked at Nora. "I also gave birth to a child for him. Now, you don't have any upper hand!"

Nora pursed her lips and suddenly took off her gloves. "How boring."

She left the interrogation room after saying those cold words.

Justin hurriedly followed behind her. When she saw the two of them leave, Ruth finally heaved a sigh of relief. At the same time, an unprecedented pleasure rose in her heart. See, she had said it before. No woman could withstand such jealousy!

At the mention of the child, Nora finally could not take it anymore, right?

Nora's face was cold. She walked from the basement to the living room. Justin followed behind her. His tone and demeanor were hesitant. He wanted to explain, but he did not know what to say.

At this moment, Nora suddenly stopped in her tracks. "What she said about the child should be true."

Justin's pupils shrank.

He pursed his lips and organized his words before saying, "I don't have any memories of that night. I only lied to her before she immediately exposed herself. That woman is full of lies. Her words can't be trusted."

However, Nora lowered her eyes. "She's very smart. Her words are 80% true and 20% fake. You can't tell them apart. However, although the needle I put in earlier hurts, I could still judge her speech and blood flow, as well as her heart rate. When she mentioned the child, she didn't seem to be lying." Justin was enlightened. "So you pretended to be jealous and paused the interrogation?"

Nora rolled her eyes at him.

She wanted to say that she was not pretending to be jealous, but she could not say that. She instead said, "I'm worried that she might have a tracking chip in her body. My methods of torture are a little cruel. If it's really like what she

said, what if the shameless and immoral Trueman really is torturing that child?"

Nora was worried about that child who might not really exist!

Even if that was the child of Ruth and Justin, she could not bear to hurt him!

Perhaps it was because she had felt guilty toward her son since he was young. When she was overseas, she had interacted with many children. She had even gone to places like Africa and seen some hungry children who could not even eat well.

She could not ignore the life of a five-year-old child.

It could be said that this was her only weakness in life.

Not to mention that this child was Justin's son, but even if he was a stranger, she would still be soft-hearted.

Nora knew her own weakness, so she simply withdrew from the interrogation. Anyway, she already knew most of the things she needed to know.

Next, it was up to Justin!

Justin knew that Nora was avoiding suspicion, but when he looked at her like this, he suddenly felt a pang of indescribable guilt.

He really had a child with someone else...

Nora would definitely mind, right?

He lowered his eyes and said, "Yes, leave the rest to me."

Nora nodded and turned to leave.

Before she could leave, however, Justin suddenly called out to her, "Nora." Nora turned back.

Justin suddenly sighed. "Don't worry, I'll definitely give you an explanation."

Nora was a little stunned. Then, she nodded. "I trust you."

She had always been the type of person who either did not love or completely believed the other person if she did. She no longer hid her many identities from Justin.

After Nora left, Justin returned to the basement.

His gentleness and love from earlier had disappeared, and he was exuding a bloodthirsty aura. As he entered, everyone in the basement lowered their heads. Feeling his aura, they did not dare to speak.

Justin came to Ruth and asked in a deep voice, "Where is that child?"

Ruth bit her lips. She felt a terrifying pressure from him. It was even more terrifying than when she first learned that Nora was Black Cat. She replied, "He's with my brother."

Justin lowered his eyes. "What's the child's name?"

"Xander Yale."

Ruth continued, "He took my surname."

Justin did not pursue this matter further. Instead, he stood up and looked down at her. "Get someone to bring the child here. I can let you leave. A life for a life."

Ruth's pupils constricted. "No way..."

The child was her bargaining chip. How could she give the child to him so easily?

However, before she could finish speaking, a hand as hard as steel grabbed her neck! It was as if it would snap her neck the next second!

Ruth's eyes widened, a look of despair forming in them.

She couldn't breathe properly and her throat felt like it had all stuck together.

Her brain started receiving insufficient oxygen and her vision blackened intermittently. Then, she blacked out from suffocation.

Splash!

A basin of icy-cold water was splashed onto Ruth's face, waking her up with a start. Only then did she realize that she had been released and had fallen onto the ground.

The basement was dimly lit, so she had no idea just how long she had been unconscious.

She wiped her face with her hand. When she looked up, she saw Justin seated on the sofa with his legs crossed, coldly looking at her.

The look in his eyes gave Ruth a shock. When she thought of what had happened before, she swallowed hard and said, "Mr. Hunt, you can't kill me! If you kill me, that child will die too!"

Because Justin had strangled her just now, thereby injuring her wind-pipe, her voice was hoarse. Additionally, the more she spoke, the more she ended up straining her throat, causing searing pain.

Ruth clutched her neck. In this instant, she became very sure of something Justin really had wanted to kill her just now!

While she was thinking, Justin suddenly took out a small chip. "Is this how you keep Trueman Yale informed of your situation at all times?"

Ruth's pupils shrank. That was a tracker-cum-monitoring device that had been implanted in her. It allowed Trueman to check on her situation at any time.

It was only with this communicator and the child that Ruth could ensure her safety.

Yet even the communicator had been discovered?!

Justin threw the chip he was holding between his fingers onto the floor. Nora had reminded him of it before she left. After that, he had instructed Lawrence to bring him the relevant apparatus before he finally found it in Ruth's stomach.

He crushed the chip with his foot. After breaking it, he scoffed, "Do you think my men won't be able to find the child just because you're dead?"

Blood drained from Ruth's face. "I... I am the child's mother!"

Justin countered dispassionately. His voice was low and rich, making him sound just like a demon in the dim basement. "I can make it such that the child will never know that I'm the one who killed you."

Ruth swallowed.

Seeing the strong murderous intent in the man's deep-set eyes, she knew that he was telling the truth!

She started shivering all over.

In this instant, she suddenly discovered that Justin was actually a hundred times... no, ten thousand times more terrifying than Black Cat!

No matter how powerful Black Cat was, what she did was ultimately still torture. However, Justin had been dispassionate and unconcerned the whole time. It was as if nothing was a problem in his world, and that he was the king in control of everything!

Such arrogance and confidence weren't to be found even in her brother, Trueman!

While Ruth was filled with fear and trepidation, Justin suddenly said lightly, "Of course, whether that child exists or not, as well as whether he is my son or not, is still yet unclear."

"He's your son! I guarantee it! I have evidence to prove this!" Ruth was terrified. She knew that she had to prove right away that the child really existed, and that he was indeed Justin's. Otherwise, he really might kill her!

Also, from the situation just now, she now knew very clearly that Justin didn't like to hear superfluous rubbish.

It was just like how she had wanted to bargain with him just now—the man hadn't given her a chance to speak and had almost strangled her to death instead!

She looked around in a panic. Then, she asked, "Can I use your phone to log in to my email inbox?"

Justin didn't move. It was Lawrence who stepped forward and handed her his cell phone.

Ruth behaved this time. She didn't dare to do anything funny. She obediently logged into her email inbox and found some videos.

She said, "These are videos of Xander. You can have Y check if they are real. Once you watch the videos, you'll know I'm telling the truth!"

Lawrence took the cell phone back from her and took a look first.

But when he did, a look of surprise immediately came over his countenance. He walked over to Justin at once and handed him the phone.

Justin took the phone and looked down at it to see a five-year-old boy in the video. He had a crew cut and was doing his homework seriously.

Seemingly sensing that someone was filming him, he raised his head in annoyance, his deep-set eyes glaring at the camera.

Those eyes... that face... they looked exactly like Justin's!!

Pete and Cherry's looks were a combination of the good parts of both Justin and Nora's, but Xander was totally a miniature version of Justin.

There was no need to do a DNA test for Justin to know that he was most definitely his son. Still, he was a little disappointed.

After all, before he saw the child, he had once wondered what if Nora was the one who had given birth to this child too?! Or perhaps Nora had actually given birth to triplets back then, so the child would have looked exactly the same as Pete and Cherry?

However, that was not the case.

Ruth shouted, "Mr. Hunt, Xander and I are very close. You mustn't kill me!"

Justin put down the phone and looked at her. "Call Trueman Yale. I don't care how you do it, you have five days to get him to send the boy here. Otherwise, I won't hold back on you!"

After saying that, he stood up at once and strode out.

But as soon as he walked over to the door, Ruth couldn't stop herself from shouting, "Mr. Hunt!"

Justin stopped but didn't look back.

Ruth shouted hoarsely, "Why? Both Nora and I are mothers to your children. Why are you treating me like this instead?!"

Justin sneered, "Because you are not worthy." Then, he left the room.

What Ruth didn't know was that it wasn't because of the children that Justin was in love with Nora. Before he even knew that she was Pete's mother, he had already admired her and fallen in love with her!

When Nora said that she was washing her hands of the matter, she meant it. First, she went to the hospital to treat Quentin's condition. As this was already the second time, she only gave him a simple change of dressing. After fussing over him for five to six hours, she finally went home and fell into a deep sleep.

By the time she woke up, two days had already passed.

This time, she finally got enough sleep. She got out of bed refreshed. When she entered the study, she saw the two children with their heads together and staring at the screen.

As Nora walked over, she heard Cherry say, "Did you see that, Pete? I told you he is really impressive! He solved all the Mathematical Olympiad problems you made!"

They were currently on the phone, so a voice rang out: "Of course! I'm a genius, you know!" Pete was still expressionless. He replied, "You mean a fake one?"

"You are just jealous of how smart I am. I have an IQ of 301! No one can beat that!"

Pete said, "Sorry to disappoint you, but I have an IQ of 302."

"You're just bragging. The current highest recorded human IQ is 301, AKA mine." The little boy on the other end of the line said lightly, "You're being so competitive just to show off in front of Cherry. But no matter how hard you try, can you hold back your pee?"

Pete flushed at once. He had always been a gentleman and never used such crude words. How could that guy talk about things like poop and pee so casually?!

Seeing that he was upset, Cherry hurriedly changed the subject. "Have the rabbits recovered? The ones you were talking about two days ago."

The boy sounded a little disappointed as he replied, "No, they showed symptoms of rejection, so both rabbits died."

Cherry: "?"

She blinked. "Oh, are you in a bad..."

Before she could say "mood", the boy sighed and said, "I am indeed in a bad mood."

Cherry was about to comfort him when he went on. "After all, those two rabbits' flesh is too low quality. They are so hard to chew!" Cherry: "?"

Pete: "??"

Nora, who had just walked into the room: "??"

"It's okay, though. I also have another ten rabbits, fifteen cats, and more than twenty stray dogs. It'll be No. 3 and No. 4's turns next. But I'm wondering if I should gouge out No. 4's eyes and put them in No. 3, or should I cut off No. 3's ears and put them on No. 4?"

"Say, if I plant wheat in a cow, will beef-flavored grains of wheat grow from it? Also, can a dog's head be installed on a cow's belly?"

Just the sound of the several questions he asked in succession was frightening enough.

The trio looked at one another. Nora suddenly asked, "Cherry, what is your friend's name?"

Cherry was taken aback for a moment, seemingly only just realizing that she hadn't asked the boy for his name yet. She asked, "Hey, what's your name?"

"My name?" The boy sounded terribly cheeky. He said, "My name is made up of two syllables. The first is 'grand and the second is 'dad'."

Cherry was taken aback. "Granddad?"

"Yeah, I'm here!" The boy responded very quickly. "Hello, my granddaughter!" Cherry: "..." She was furious. "Why are you so mean?!"

"Hahaha! Alright, I won't tease you anymore. My last name is Yale while my first name is Dad!"

"Dad Yale?"

"Watch the way you're talking to your dad, girl!"

Cherry was furious. She was about to hang up when he said, "Okay, okay, I won't tease you anymore. I can't tell you my name—you can just call me 'big brother'.".

Pete was pulling a long face. "Haven't you had enough yet?" The other boy replied, "I have. At the very least, I don't want to be your brother, I only want to be Cherry's."

Nora, who was listening to the conversation next to them: "..."

Nora had thought that Cherry was already very cheeky. She mouthed off all the time and was very mischievous, and was not as well-behaved and sensible as Pete. But compared to the other boy, Cherry was simply too good!

Also, Cherry didn't use such crude language!

Nora frowned. It stood to reason that she wouldn't feel any fondness for that little boy, but for some reason, as she listened to the young and tender voice acting like an adult, she actually didn't feel annoyed or disgusted.

Nora's voice was very low as she asked, "Boy, has your father returned?"

She remembered that the boy had said the other time that he didn't have a mother, only a father.

Wasn't his father going to discipline him when behaved like this?

The boy replied, "He's back. Who are you?" Cherry immediately said, "She's my mommy." "Oh, the queen of sleep?" Nora: "?"

She looked straight at Cherry, only to see the little fellow's eyes darting about and looking elsewhere.

Hah.

Nora cast her eyes down and said, "Children shouldn't use such crude language, okay?"

"Yeah right, as if!" The boy seemed a little angry. He retorted, "Do you know why Tom's grandma lived till she was 108 years old?"

Nora: "?"

"Because she doesn't ever meddle in other people's business Do you think you can lecture me when even my father hasn't said anything?" Nora's eyes turned cold. She was about to say something when Pete suddenly lost his temper. "Apologize to my mother!" "I won't! Why should I?!"

Pete snorted coldly. "If you don't, then Cherry and I won't talk to you anymore!"

"So be it. I have nothing to lose anyway. Do you think I'm afraid of you?"

Pete looked at Cherry.

Cherry had also gotten angry. To be honest, Cherry was actually the most protective of Nora among the few of them. She immediately said, "If you don't apologize, then we won't talk to you anymore!"

"Hmph! Then this friendship is over!"

Cherry hung up on him straightaway when the little fellow said that.

Cherry was a little upset. She stared at the phone for a while before she finally looked at Nora and said, "Mommy, he's too mean. Don't be mad!"

How would Nora possibly get mad at a child?

She ruffled Cherry's hair and nodded quietly. Then, she went downstairs for dinner.

Upstairs.

The boy called again after the phone call was disconnected. Cherry rejected the call. However, the boy persevered and called again. Cherry rejected the call again.

In another country.

In a dim and gloomy room somewhere, barely any light lit up the room. Only the light from a bulb illuminated the basement.

A boy who looked just like Justin sat at a desk. He stared at his cell phone and looked in silence at the screen that indicated that his phone call had been disconnected. He couldn't help but curl his lips disdainfully. "HmphHow dare she keep rejecting my calls. She must be sick of living!"

He threw the phone aside. Then, he looked at the rabbits, puppies, and kittens in the cages outside.

He got up, walked over, and squatted in front of a rabbit.

The rabbit lay there on the verge of death.

The little fellow kept quiet for a while. Then, he said, "No. 3, are you still alive? You must stay strong!"

The little bunny's ears moved, but it didn't get up.

The little boy sighed. "They've gouged out your heart. Puppy No. 3 beside you just so happens to have an extra heart. Say, if I put its heart in your chest, will you be able to live?" The little rabbit remained still and silent, its eyes closed.

The little boy stretched out his arm and stroked its head as he threatened, "You mustn't die. If you die, I will turn you into rabbit stew! You hear me? No. 3!"

The bunny remained motionless.

The little boy slowly heaved a sigh. Then, he looked at No. 4, No. 5, and No. 6 at the side.

He propped his chin on his hand and said, "I've done a search on the Internet. The doctor who can perform organ transplants the best now is Anti, a woman. I wonder if I'll succeed if I learn from her?"

He was babbling continuously to himself when someone suddenly opened the door.

Then, a big and tall figure walked in.

The light behind the man covered his face in darkness, so one couldn't see clearly what he looked like.

However, the little boy's eyes lit up. "Daddy, you're back?!"

"Yeah, I'm back." The man chuckled somewhat maliciously. His voice also sounded very shrill. He asked, "Xander, do you want to go to the United States?"

The little boy was surprised. "The United States? For what? I don't want to go, Daddy. I just want to stay here."

His fifteen rabbits and innumerable dogs and cats were still waiting for him to master medical skills so that he could save them! However, the man said, "Tsk, what am I to do, then? Someone has detained your aunt in New York, and they have demanded that you go over to take her place!"

Xander scoffed and said indifferently, "I'm not going! Whoever wants to go there can go instead!"

After her meal, Nora looked at her cell phone and found that Justin had sent her a few messages.

She gave him a call.

Justin answered very quickly. The man's voice was low and a little raspy as he asked, "You're up?"

"Yeah."

Nora responded. She stretched and asked, "What's the matter?"

"Do you remember who delivered the children for you back then?"

Nora frowned at the question.

Back then, Henry had thought of her pregnancy as a scandal, so she'd never had any maternity checkups done. Even until she gave birth, she had never had any checkups.

She replied, "It's a small clinic, I don't quite remember anymore. Why?"

Justin was silent for a moment. He'd initially wanted to hide it from her, but when he suddenly thought of Nora's abilities and her identity, he came to terms with it. Thus, he voiced his guess. "Nora, is there a chance that you actually gave birth to triplets back then?"

Triplets?

Nora subconsciously wanted to retort, "Do I look like an animal to you?"

But when she was about to do so, she suddenly remembered that due to obstructed labor, she had actually passed out at one point during childbirth.

From her perspective, she had only fainted for a short while at the time. She had regained consciousness after just a brief blackout. The doctor had then told her to continue pushing.

Then, she gave birth to a child, who was taken away by Henry. When she got down from the delivery bed to take her child back, her belly acted up again, after which she gave birth to Cherry.

She found Justin's supposition too strange, so she couldn't help but reply, "It's not impossible, but the chances are very low."

Even she hadn't noticed three different heartbeats in her belly during her pregnancy.

Justin's voice was full of joy. "Really? Then I'll get them to send the child back. When he's here, let's have a DNA test done."

Seeing that he was being so anxious about it, Nora didn't really have any objections, either. "Alright."

However, at the bottom of her heart, she didn't hold out much hope.

She understood how Justin felt, though. Even she would find it fairly disgusting if he had a child with another woman, let alone Justin himself.

Besides, she wasn't that much of a saint that she could treat Ruth's child like her own.

If Ruth and Justin really had a child together, would she and Justin be able to remain as they were? She couldn't guarantee it, nor could she imagine it.

She was too lazy to deal with overly complicated relationships.

After hanging up the phone, Nora returned to the bedroom.

Cherry was playing games while Pete was studying. Mia was seated next to Pete, her chin on her hand as she watched him while nodding off.

Pete sighed helplessly. "Mia, why don't you climb onto the bed and nap for a while?"

Mia immediately sat up straight. "I am not sleepy, Pete!" Pete: "..."

Cherry glanced at her. Although puzzled, she continued to play her game with her head down. While she was playing, she said, "Pete, that boy is calling me again. Should I answer?"

"No, you're not allowed to answer unless he apologizes to Mommy!" "Okie-Dokie!" In a soft and tender voice, Cherry replied, "I'll do as you say, Pete!"

Pete was very satisfied. However, he was very curious. "How did you meet him?"

Cherry tilted her head and replied, "I once went to play with Princess Lucy. You know how the royal family has a lot of rules and regulations, right? Princess Lucy was taking etiquette lessons at that time, so out of boredom, I started playing with my phone. Then, someone nearby sent me a message. Without thinking too much about it, I added them back and we chatted a little. That boy is very strange. He only talks to me when it's late in the night, and the things he says are also very confusing. But he is very smart and he taught himself a lot of things! I hadn't contacted him for a very long time. If it weren't because you were forcing me to study, I wouldn't have remembered him either!"

Nora: "?"

She narrowed her eyes.

Princess Lucy was Cherry's good friend in the UK. The little girl often visited her, but because Nora needed sleep, it was usually her aunt who took her there.

If she had added him as a friend when she was in the palace, wouldn't that mean that the boy had been near the palace? Or even living in the palace itself?

Princess Lucy was part of the UK's royal family. Why would there be unrelated people in the palace?

So, just who exactly was that boy?

While musing over it, her phone rang again.

When she answered, Morris' voice came from the other side. "Ms. Smith, Caleb Gray has successfully returned to the mysterious organization. He said that he will help us find the location of the mysterious organization's headquarters in the near future."

"Okay."

Nora responded indifferently.

Although she sounded indifferent, she had cast her eyes down coldly.

Her mother had been driven to her grave by the mysterious organization. She would definitely avenge her!

She asked, "Haven't you guys found any clues during all these years?"

Morris was silent for a while before he sighed and replied, "It's very difficult for us to look for clues. First of all, it's inconvenient for us to do anything abroad. Secondly, they seem to be protected by very powerful people... Furthermore, there are many places abroad that even the Interpol can't reach."

Nora understood.

Not every country was like the United States. There were still many countries with a monarchy. The UK was a country like that.

It was just like how there was a mysterious child hiding in Princess Lucy's palace, yet no one could go in and investigate!

As the two didn't have anything else to share with each other, Nora hung up the phone.

Elsewhere.

Justin tapped the sofa with his finger lightly.

He was musing over something with a frown.

Next to him, Lawrence felt like his boss had gone a little bonkers.

Just now, he had dispatched someone to California to investigate the person who delivered the children for Ms. Smith back then. The two were currently waiting for news.

How could that kid possibly be the boss and Ms. Smith's, though? And why would their child possibly end up in Ruth's hands? On top of that, he was even in Trueman's clutches...

These things were simply too complicated.

But wasn't it exactly just as strange back then?

Someone had called and said that his boss had a child and that he was about to die. When his boss went to the specified location, he had really found Pete...

That wasn't all. Later, they met Cherry, and now, there was Xander too? Surely there wouldn't be a fourth, fifth, and sixth child, right? That would be too many children!

While he was thinking, agitated footsteps rang out outside the door.

Sean walked in. He looked at Justin and said in a low voice, "I've found information about that small clinic!"

Justin subconsciously sat up straight. He lowered his voice and instructed, "Speak."

Sean said, "That small clinic had only one doctor when Ms. Smith gave birth. After that, the doctor went abroad for further studies and has not returned to the country since. I've checked his family background and found that he was

unmarried back then. Both parents have died, so he doesn't have any family anymore."

Sean then paused and said, "During my investigation, I discovered that Ms. Smith had already sent someone to look for him when she was living abroad. After returning to the country, she had searched for him again. She was probably searching for the little mister at that time, but she couldn't find the doctor."

Nora had told him all that on the phone just now.

Nora would definitely tackle the problem from a few different angles when she was searching for her child. Yet despite her abilities, she still hadn't managed to find the man. This showed that the man had hidden himself very well.

Justin's long slender fingers tapped against the sofa.

Lawrence became anxious. "What are you doing? You can't even find a doctor from some small clinic?"

Sean glanced at him silently and said nothing. Lawrence lifted his chin, looked at Justin, and asked, "Boss, what should we do?"

Justin suddenly said, "We can't find him, but surely there is someone else we can ask?"

Lawrence asked, "Who?"

Sean seemed to understand something. He nodded and said, "You're right. I will send some men to look for him right away."

Lawrence: "?"

After saying that, Sean went out.

Lawrence immediately looked at Justin. "Boss, who are you looking for?"

Justin glanced at him indifferently. Then, he answered, "Henry Smith."

When Lawrence heard this, he suddenly realized something. "You're right! Henry Smith watched Ms. Smith's entire childbirth, so he must know how many children she gave birth to! Why didn't I think of that? After his wife and daughter betrayed him, he didn't even have money to buy a plane ticket

home. Our men schemed and made him a beggar, so he must still be under our surveillance now! We just need to find him and we'll know what we wanna know!"

Justin listened to him prattle on and on. Then, he nodded. "Yes, you are right." Lawrence touched his head. "I also think I'm really smart. To think I understood Boss' thoughts right away." He completely forgot that Sean had immediately understood what Justin meant with just one sentence from him, and had already left to get things done by then.

Justin gave Lawrence a disdainful look. Then, he asked, "How is that person in the basement?"

Lawrence, who had underperformed next to Sean just now, was just thinking of proving himself. At Justin's question, he hurriedly replied, "Don't worry, Boss, our men are watching her. We won't let her escape! We have also given her a cell phone to let her contact her people abroad. She has been making frequent calls almost every day and begging her brother to send the child here!" "Oh," said Justin.

Just as he got up and was about to go out, Lawrence suddenly asked, "Boss, it's been almost three days. Are you really not going to give her any food?"

Since that day, Ruth had been imprisoned in the basement. Justin had also left instructions forbidding anyone from giving her food.

The basement had a bathroom with water in it.

However, there was nothing to eat there. Ruth had already asked for food several times over the last few days!

It had been three whole days. She was close to starving to death.

Lawrence was also afraid that she would really starve to death. That was why he had asked about it.

Unexpectedly, Justin replied coldly, "She won't die of hunger. Of course, if the child doesn't return within ten days, then it won't matter even if she starves to death."

If Trueman didn't send the child back, then it would mean that he didn't care in the least whether Ruth lived or died. In that case, why should he care?!

Lawrence swallowed. He felt that there was murderous intent in his boss' voice when he said that. It was only then he realized that his boss had really become angry this time.

His boss rarely got angry for real. After all, he could pretty much solve every problem with just a wave of his hand. For him to become so angry this time... Surely it wasn't because Ruth's existence had made Ms. Smith jealous, right?

Lawrence felt like he had figured something out.

Justin couldn't be bothered to go to the basement. Or rather, the sight of Ruth made him sick, so he didn't want to go. Lawrence, however, had to go.

After all, he had to remind and urge her several times a day to call her people overseas.

When Lawrence went down to the basement, he saw Ruth lying on the ground and eating... paper towels. She was in a pathetic state. Her hair was greasy and stuck to her face while her cheeks were sunken in from hunger, making her look a little scary. After going hungry for three days, she had probably lost a few pounds.

Lawrence tutted a couple of times.

At the sight of him, Ruth put down the paper towels in her hand. She stared at Lawrence, her eyes fierce and vicious. She said, "Give me something to eat! My son is about to come back to the country soon. When he does, he will become a Hunt! Even if Mr. Hunt does not give me the status I deserve, he still has to acknowledge his son! My son will be the head of the Hunts in the future! Lawrence, aren't you afraid that my son will make life difficult for you in the future if you treat me like this?!"

Lawrence: "?"

He scoffed and threw the phone to Ruth. "Time for you to make a call. If you want food, then we'll talk about it when your son arrives! Just like you said, he is a Hunt. If he says the word, who would dare starve you?"

Ruth bit her lip, picked up the phone, and called Xander.

She had no other choice. Trueman had said that Xander didn't want to come. He had to respect his will.

Ruth's eyes flashed with hatred when she thought of this.

Was there even a need to respect his will? He was just a sh*tty kid! They had raised him for so long. What was the big deal about making him return to the States to save her? Shouldn't he do that? That kid was a total devil!

While thinking about it, she took a deep breath.

The call was quickly connected.

Xander's devilish voice rang out. "Aunt Ruth, what do you want this time?"

Ruth got a shock when she heard the word "aunt", and she glanced at Lawrence. She quickly lowered her voice and said, "How many times have I told you this? You have to call me Mom!"

"Tsk, did you give birth to me? Why should I call you Mom?" Ruth was so angry that she yelled, "Xander!"

"I'm still here, you don't have to be so loud. I can hear you."

Ruth took a deep breath and suppressed her anger. "Xander, be good, hurry and come and save me, okay? There are a lot of fun things to do in America!"

"Wow, really?" Ruth nodded. "Yes, yes, of course. If you come here, I can buy you lots of things."

"Oh, I don't need anything."

"Is there anything else you need? If not, then I'm hanging up. Also, Aunt Ruth, don't ever talk about being my mother or whatnot anymore. My mom is the woman who gave birth to me, not you!"

Elsewhere.

Lawrence was eavesdropping on their conversation with a listening device.

He heard clearly everything that Ruth said.

However, he could only hear static noise coming from the other side.

Obviously, the other party also had a very powerful hacker who could block his signal, so only Ruth could hear the voice.

Lawrence frowned and put down the listening device altogether. He went up to Ruth and turned on the speaker mode on the cell phone.

Ruth had already known this when she made the call, of course. That was why she had called Xander with peace of mind and hadn't been afraid that he might let something slip. After all, Xander's phone had been modified, so no one could listen in on his voice.

But with Lawrence switching on the speaker mode so blatantly, she immediately said, "Xander, behave. Hurry up and come to America to look for me. I promise I won't touch your rabbits anymore when I go back!"

When Xander heard this, his voice suddenly rose. "Really?"

Xander, who grew up in the basement, had never been allowed to go out. His father was the only one who had accompanied him and taught him everything. He was also able to teach himself a lot of things through online classes.

His father was very busy sometimes, so he could only stay in the basement by himself.

The little rabbits, cats, and dogs had accompanied him for many years. They were his closest friends, but those friends of his were instead the adults' tools for experiments.

Xander was very unhappy about this.

But he didn't know how to fight back. Having grown up there, he didn't even know that he could fight back. He just wanted to save the rabbits and keep his little friends alive.

Therefore, if an organ transplant was possible, then he was willing to do it!

In his world, there was only life and death. There was no right or wrong!

Even if sewing a dog's head onto a cat's body was a serious violation of natural science and went against humanity's moral compass, for him, as long as it could keep Dog No. 6 alive, nothing else mattered.

Ruth nodded. "Yes!"

Xander hesitated for a moment. Then, he said, "Alright, then."

Ruth breathed a sigh of relief. "Come over as soon as you can!"

"Okay, okay. You're so annoying!"

Xander hung up the phone.

Ruth breathed a sigh of relief. When she handed the phone to Lawrence, she said weakly, "Mr. Zimmer, I hope you'll keep your word. The day Xander arrives at the manor, you must send me food!"

Lawrence picked up the phone and nodded. "Of course."

Justin drove to the Smiths'.

When he entered, he found Nora lying on the bed, her head rested on one hand as she watched Cherry and Pete.

She had her phone in her hand and she glanced at it from time to time.

Seeing the three of them peaceful and happy, Justin fell silent for a while.

He walked over and sat beside Nora.

Nora glanced at him and said, "You're here."

"Yeah."

Justin sat at the edge of the bed. He stared at her for a while before he suddenly chuckled and asked, "Are you jealous?"

"No."

Nora replied calmly, "If I have the time for that, I might as well use that time to make up for lost sleep instead."

Justin: "?"

He narrowed his eyes a little and then sighed. "Nora, I feel that this incident has at least proven one thing."

Nora looked at him. "What is it?"

"It at least proves that I am serious about you, rather than making do because of the kids."

Justin looked at her earnestly, his gaze deep and bottomless, making them look particularly devoted and affectionate.

Even the beauty mark at the corner of his eye looked a little more serious than usual.

Nora felt as if her heart had been coated in honey. It felt like a ray of sunlight had suddenly shone through the skies after it had been dark for several days.

She had never known that this was what being in love felt like. A single sentence from him could make her so happy.

Despite that, she turned away and with her cheeks burning a little, replied, "Oh."

The man kept quiet for a while. Then, he suddenly asked, "What about you?"

Nora was taken aback.

Justin continued gazing at her. "Are you only with me because of the children?"

Nora kept quiet for a moment.

To be honest, someone with a personality like hers did not understand what being in love was.

When she first learned that Justin was Pete's father, she had been wary of him and had feared that the man would take the child away after he knew the truth.

After all, her first reaction was also to take the two kids and go out of the country immediately. But what had happened later? When did that man slowly make his way into her heart without her even realizing it?

Justin looked at her seriously.

His heart slowly sank.

To be honest, he had been thinking about this problem all this time. He had always known that he was the one who had been acting and pretending not to know the truth, and insisting that Nora was in love with him. That was how the two of them had gradually gotten together.

It could be said that he was the one who had been putting in the effort in their relationship all this time.

If there were 100 steps between the two of them, then he had already taken 99 steps. There was only one last step left now...

In the past, he had never dared to hope for Nora to respond.

After all, even if he had forced her into it or tricked her into it, the woman was already his. They also had two children. It seemed like from the moment the truth was revealed, they had naturally gotten together and were like an old married couple.

At the same time, it was also as though they were making do and living like this for the sake of the children.

But Justin was starting to dislike such days more and more.

He'd originally thought that he wasn't bothered about Nora's stance, but now...

He wanted Nora to take that step.

He observed Nora's expression seriously, but instead saw hesitation, confusion, and even puzzlement on her face...

These were all emotions that he didn't want to see.

The shyness and love that he had wanted to see the most were nowhere to be seen!

The smile on Justin's face slowly disappeared, and his expression became serious.

He was still waiting, waiting for her answer.

One minute passed...

Two minutes passed...

Even after three minutes passed, the woman still did not speak. This caused a sense of loss and pain to suddenly surge up in Justin.

She had never actually given their relationship proper thought before, right?

Justin suddenly stood up. "I get it."

That woman didn't have a heart at all.

Perhaps her feelings for him weren't even of love!

Justin was extremely depressed. He restrained his anger and then looked at Cherry and Pete, only to see the children looking at him worriedly.

He suppressed his sadness and hesitation and ruffled Cherry's hair. Then, he got up and walked out.

The truth was so cruel.

Yet despite knowing the truth, he still didn't want to let go.

He walked rather quickly. Soon, he came to the parking lot.

He put his hand on the car door handle. Just as he was about to open the door and enter, a delicate arm reached over and held the door down.

Surprised, Justin's head turned to the side abruptly to see Nora looking at him.

His heart suddenly started to pound.

Nora chased after him. Was she going to say something?

Justin looked at the woman expectantly.

Then, she said, "You're leaving now?"

The woman's voice was lazy and filled with confusion.

Justin: "..."

He knew that this woman did not know how to be flirtatious.

He lowered his eyes and sighed. "Yes, I have something to do at the company."

He suppressed the unhappiness in his heart and said in a fit of pique, "Is there anything else?"

"Yes, there is."

Nora said word by word, "When I first interacted with you, it was indeed because of the children. And I actually had no plans to get married in this life."

Justin's heart slowly sank.

The woman leaned against his car and raised her chin slightly. Her almond-shaped eyes were staring into the distance. "You also know that I was very fat when I was young. I was humiliated and scolded by others. At that time, I wanted to live alone in the future. Later on, when I had a child, although I was very curious about how she came to be, I took things as they came. I slowly understood that I could live with the child and I did not need a man to rely on."

She had her own hands and feet. If she was capable, what man did she need to rely on? Justin's heart sank.

He sighed.

Indeed, many women looked for men to rely on, but this kind of love was wrong in itself.

Marriage should be for both parties to rely on each other, not purely on men. If a woman looked for a man only to find someone to rely on, then in such a relationship, the woman would naturally be at a disadvantage.

He had never planned to get married before. He even felt that life would be better if he only had Pete.

But later...

As he was thinking, he heard Nora say again, "Later on, when I met you, I slowly came in contact with you. I felt very comfortable being with you. The two of us were always honest with each other, and you always acted like a qualified father.."

Hearing that they were honest with each other, Justin's eyes shook guiltily. However, when he heard that he was a qualified father, he felt sad again.

In her heart, was he just a qualified father?

But he did not want her to accept him just for his role as a father!

As he thought about this, he heard Nora say, "After that, I realized that I was treating you a little differently."

Justin's disappointed heart suddenly lit up.

A light flashed across his long and narrow eyes as he asked, "What's different?" Nora tilted her head. "It's just different."

Justin was very anxious. "Where?"

"It's different everywhere."

"Where?"

"...Anyway, it's different!"

Justin laughed softly.

On the second floor.

lan stretched his neck and stared into the distance, holding a telescope in his hand. "Justin doesn't look too good. Did they quarrel? You just passed by there. Did you hear anything?"

The butler said, "I only heard Mr. Hunt asking Miss Smith 'where'..."

"Where..." Ian thought about it carefully. "I understand. Are they discussing where to go for a vacation?"

The butler: "?"

The corners of his mouth twitched. He looked at lan and suddenly asked, "Old sir, don't you care if the Internet says that Mr. Hunt raped a woman a few years ago?"

As soon as he said this, Ian glanced at him. "Butler, you have to look beyond the surface. How could Justin take a liking to that ordinary-looking woman? Unless he's blind! Even if the Internet is in an uproar, it must be Justin and Nora's plan. This is not the main question!"

The butler asked, "Then what is?"

lan frowned and looked down. "The main question is where are they going?"

The butler was speechless.

lan put on his reading glasses and took out a map. "Which places did Yvette want to go for her honeymoon years ago?" The butler: "..."

lan looked at the map for a while and then looked outside.

The butler suddenly asked, "Old sir, do you agree with Mr. Hunt and Miss Smith's relationship now?"

lan sighed. "I just feel that I've never seen Nora smile like this before."

As long as she had that smile, how could he bear to stop them?

Sigh!

Nora and Justin played around for a while. When Justin questioned her, she took two steps back with a smile on her face.

Her almond-shaped eyes curved slightly, making her look cheerful. She was no longer as cold as she usually was.

In the end, Justin lost.

He knew that this woman was not flirtatious. It was already enough that she could say something different. It was probably impossible for her to say things like she liked him or loved him.

Forget it, this was it!

When Nora was not looking, he suddenly rubbed her head. Her long and soft hair was as smooth as silk in his hands, making him love her so much that he could not bear to let go.

Unfortunately, Nora lowered her head and avoided it. "Can you go upstairs now and continue to be a good father?" Justin smiled. "There's really something going on in my company."

Nora: "?"

The mole between Justin's eyes seemed to be smiling. "It's true."

Nora finally understood. So this man had just left in frustration earlier and was not really sad?

She seemed to have been deceived by his appearance again!

Nora took a deep breath and took a step back to give way. "Alright, go!"

Justin nodded happily and got into the car to leave.

When he arrived at the company, Sean and Lawrence happened to catch up.

Lawrence instructed, "Boss, I keep feeling that Ruth doesn't have a good relationship with that child. Perhaps the child really isn't hers. Besides, the other party has a mysterious hacker who blocked the signal, preventing me from hearing what he said."

Justin lowered his eyes. "That's not unusual."

The mysterious organization had existed for so many years and even had a tendency to expand day by day. There had to be a lot of power within, so what was strange about a hacker who could block their signals? As he was thinking, Sean said, "Boss, our people went to look for Henry."

This sentence made Justin stop in his tracks and look at him. "And?"

Sean sighed. "He's dead!"

These words made Lawrence and Justin's pupils shrink.

Lawrence asked nervously, "What's going on? Didn't our people follow him all the time?" In order to punish Henry, Justin had someone steal his driver's license and money, making him unable to leave New York.

Ever since then, he had been begging for a living

However, he had always been under Justin's surveillance.

Logically speaking, bringing him over was a simple matter, but now, it had suddenly turned out like this...

Sean said, "I also learned about it just now. It happened yesterday. He and a group of beggars were fighting for food, but our people did not see it. When he separated from those people, he kept clutching his stomach and staggered. When he fell to the ground, our people rushed forward and realized that he had been stabbed in the stomach. He died in the hospital today."

When Lawrence heard this, he said angrily, "How did he die? Your people are too useless. What should we do now?"

Sean did not speak.

Justin suddenly lowered his eyes. "His death only proves our suspicions"

Everyone shut their mouths at this.

Sean nodded. "Yes."

He and Justin looked at each other.

Chapter 562 - The Plan of Saving Nora Novel Free

Nora and Justin could not be bothered with her. Only Lawrence bothered to talk to her. "Of course. Did you just notice? Heh, Miss Smith and our Mr. Hunt can already talk with just their eyes. How could he have been stirred up by you? Let me tell you, your matters are nothing in Mr. Hunt's eyes. Besides, Miss Smith is very magnanimous. She has been framed before, so she definitely won't fuss about anything!"

As he spoke, Lawrence glanced at Nora carefully.

Nora: "..."

She turned back to look at Justin and saw that he was also sizing her up. It seemed like this person really cared about her opinion.

However...

If Justin had really slept with Ruth, it would be quite... disgusting. She simply waved her hand and said to Lawrence, "Stop wasting time. Just interrogate her."

Lawrence instantly nodded. Just as he was about to call for someone to pull her down, Ruth's eyes widened and she gritted her teeth. She looked at Justin and shouted, "I slept with Mr. Hunt. Do you really dare to interrogate me? Do you dare to touch me?!"

Everyone: "?"

Lawrence was stunned by the logic of her words. "Why can't we interrogate you?"

Ruth looked at Justin. "Mr. Hunt, can you really bear to? We had a one-night stand after all. How could you treat me like this?!"

There was a silence.

After a while, a sneer came from Nora's mouth. Her pretty face could not help but tighten slightly. She only felt that this women's brain circuit was damaged. She shook her head and mocked, "Do you think you're filming a tv show?"

Ruth bit her lip. "You're too shameless. Are you going to torture me? I'm a woman. You guys call yourself men?!"

Lawrence: "..."

Nora waved her hand. "Forget it. Find a soundproof room. I'll interrogate her." Lawrence was stunned. "Miss Smith, you're doing it?"

"Why? Can't I?" Nora retorted. Lawrence hurriedly glanced at Justin and saw him nod. He then said eagerly, "Of course! you can definitely do it!"

With that, he got the two bodyguards to carry Ruth to the basement.

The dark room in the basement was very soundproof.

After the few of them went in, Ruth was tied to a chair. Her posture was still calm. "I've already said that you will only hear what I want to say. You'll never know what I don't want to say!"

Lawrence also persuaded, "Miss Smith, why don't we do it? After all, it's not appropriate to let you do such a bloody thing, right?"

Actually, he was thinking to herself, "Miss Smith, you can treat illnesses, but can you interrogate people?"

However, he quickly figured out that Miss Smith wasn't here just to interrogate her. She just wanted to take the opportunity to hurt Ruth!

Sigh, women! They were indeed petty. Although they said they were not jealous, they actually cared more than anyone else, right?

He wanted Miss Smith to have fun. Later, he would find an excuse to take care of her mood and do it himself!

The basement was very big and spacious. It was dozens of square meters. Ruth was tied to a chair in the corner with some equipment for interrogation.

Justin sat on the leather sofa beside her, and the two bodyguards stood respectfully behind him.

Lawrence was explaining to Nora one by one. "Miss Smith, this isn't an ordinary whip. There are thorns on it. It's especially painful! Even a strong man can't last five minutes with this whip! Do you want to use this?"

Nora shook her head and sighed. "It's too rough."

Lawrence: "..."

He could only walk to the other side and take out a box of needles. "Miss Smith, have you seen this before? Do you know how you can prick her with these needles? It won't leave any marks on the person, but it's super painful! You can also insert these needles into her body or along her blood vessels to slowly reach into her heart, tormenting her bit by bit…"

Nora also shook her head. "This is too despicable."

Lawrence kept explaining one tool after another. Until he had introduced all the tools in the room. Nora did not find any one satisfactory.

Lawrence was a little speechless, but he was still very cooperative. At least, explaining these torture devices one by one was already psychological torture for Ruth!

When Lawrence saw that Nora was not satisfied, he could not help but sigh in his heart. Miss Smith was a girl after all. She probably could not stand these scary things. Tsk, tsk. What interrogation? She probably just wanted a little taste of it.

However, he still said, "If Miss Smith doesn't like them, why don't the few of us go through these tools on her first and see if she can withstand it?! If she can, then we'll let Miss Smith do it again!"

With that, Lawrence looked at Ruth.

However, Ruth calmly remained seated. There was no fear in her eyes at all. She sighed. "Mr. Hunt, you forced your way into my room and raped me back then. You've let me down. Besides, do you think these torture devices will work on me?"

She was arrogant and looked very confident. However, it was unknown where this confidence came from.

This made Justin and Nora feel extremely surprised.

In fact, when Justin invited Ruth to the Hunts, he originally wanted to find another excuse, but Ruth had readily agreed. At that time, Ruth's actions had exceeded Justin's expectations.

No woman should be so stupid as to threaten a business tycoon.

Moreover, judging from what Ruth had done in the special department, she should be a meticulous person. She pretended to know Q and Black Cat and successfully fooled almost everyone.

In fact, if these two identities weren't Nora's own, Ruth might not have been slapped so hard in the face.

One should wonder how could such a smart woman fall into their trap so easily?

Moreover, she kept saying that her identity was not simple...

Not simple...

Lawrence suddenly said, "Could it be that you're an agent who has undergone secret training?"

Ruth sneered. "So what if I am? So what if I'm not? I didn't expect Mr. Hunt to be so cold-blooded to the woman he once had a relationship with!"

After saying that, she looked at Nora again. "And you! Do you really not care that I slept with him?"

Nora replied calmly, "It's already the 21st century. Are you still living in ancient times?"

Regardless of whether Ruth's words were true or not, even if they were true, it was five or six years ago. Modern people from the 21st century wouldn't care about such small things.

Moreover, it was under the circumstances where Justin was schemed against. How could Nora be jealous and act unreasonably because of this... No way!

Nora would never admit that she was jealous. That was why she had not said a word to Justin since she entered.

Ruth bit her lip and took a deep breath before saying, "We didn't just sleep together for a night!" Nora raised her eyebrows and smiled. "I had guessed it."

Ruth was stunned.

Nora continued, "You were the one who schemed against him back then, right? But I don't understand. Whose side are you on?"

Ruth stared at her. "Alright, since you've guessed it, I have nothing to hide. I'm one of your mother's people!"

The message Trueman sent her had said that Nora's pregnancy was all planned by her mother.

So if her mother's people had schemed against Justin, then Ruth was indeed one of her mother's people? But this was impossible! As she was thinking, Ruth suddenly said, "Back then, I drugged Justin, but he was too strong. Even with the drug, he could still withstand it. I had no choice but to do it myself... Only then did I obtain his sperm. However, later on, I became more and more jealous of you. I didn't want to be an invisible person. I also fell for Mr. Hunt, that's why I came here. How is it? Are you satisfied with this answer?"

"No."

Nora sneered. "There are too many holes. There are flaws in your logic. I guess you're from the mysterious organization."

Ruth sneered. "How is that possible? Don't slander me here!"

Nora rubbed her wrist and stepped forward. "It seems like you really won't cry until you see the coffin. Since you're not cooperating, don't blame me for being ruthless!"

With that, she arrived in front of Ruth.

Ruth glared at her. "I'm one of your mother's people, but I've undergone training! Using these torture devices on me is a waste of time!"

"I don't like to waste time, either." Nora suddenly leaned closer to Ruth and whispered into her ear. "You can only hype yourself up as an interrogation master by using my reputation. You don't know a thing about interrogation, Ruth!"

Ruth's eyes widened when she heard this.

She looked at Nora in disbelief. Her lips trembled. "You, you, you're Black Cat?"

How could this be?!

She was Black Cat... Why was she Black Cat?!

No, she suddenly thought back to the times in the special department. Every time she mentioned that she knew Black Cat, Nora would always have a mocking smile on her face.

Furthermore, when Nora entered the interrogation room and interrogated those bodyguards, they started singing in no time. At that time, she had thought that Black Cat had guided her...

While she was extremely frightened, Nora lowered her eyes. She took out two gloves from her pocket and slowly put them on. "Last time, I needed five minutes to interrogate the top-secret agent known to have the toughest mouth. Guess how long will you last?"

The basement was very dark.

Ruth looked at Nora. Her voice was very low, but there was a little coldness in it. It sounded arrogant and domineering.

The mottled light shone on her face, making the woman's body flicker between light and dark. She was like an envoy from hell... No, it could be said that she was a demon from hell!

Ruth's nervous breathing stopped. She suddenly recalled that scene back in the special department-after Nora came out of the interrogation room, the bodyguard had shouted that he would confess as long as the demon did not interrogate him again!!

Furthermore, Black Cat's achievements were famous all over. International agents were known to have the strongest mouths. No matter what mission they received, it would be strictly confidential. It had almost become the benchmark of the agent world. However, that person was defeated by Black Cat.

On a mission, Black Cat only needed five minutes to knock out the employer's name from his mouth...

Five minutes...

Ruth's mentality collapsed.

She believed that she had undergone strict training and was stronger than those bodyquards, but she was no match for the strongest agent!

Therefore, before Nora could do anything, she suddenly closed her eyes and shouted, "I'll say it. I'll say whatever you want me to say!" Nora's hand paused slightly. She placed her hands on either side of Ruth's chair and approached her with a strong aura. She asked, "What's your relationship with Trueman?"

Ruth bit her lip.

Seeing that she was silent, Nora sneered. "Do you want to know how I got the strongest agent to speak? It's actually very simple. My scalpel is very sensitive. I cut his tissue layer by layer, letting him feel his skin being peeled off bit by bit without anesthesia..."

She took out a small and exquisite scalpel from her pocket.

Ruth shivered and shouted suddenly, "Trueman is my brother!"

Nora paused.

Even Justin's movements stopped for a moment.

Ruth shouted, "Trueman is my brother! I come from the Yale family! So you can't attack me. The Yales will never let you go!"

Nora narrowed her eyes. "So you're really from the mysterious organization?"

Ruth gritted her teeth. "Yes."

Nora continued to ask, "Then were you the one who plotted my pregnancy six years ago?!"

Ruth shook her head. "I didn't plot it. I was just involved!"

Nora suddenly let out a deep breath.

Ever since she learned that her pregnancy was planned by her mother, the uncomfortable feeling of being schemed against had finally dissipated.

Indeed.

Her mother would rather sacrifice herself to protect her. How could she have done such a thing without her knowledge?

Nora lowered her eyes. "Why did you scheme against me?"

Ruth stared at her. "It was your mother who betrayed the mysterious organization first. We only wanted to break your agreement with the Grays! Besides, you were so well hidden. Wasn't it just right to punish you when we found you?!"

With that, Ruth stared at her. "Also, you should thank me. You were fat and ugly back then. No one wanted you! I heard that Anthony Gray proposed to break off the engagement many times, but he was rejected. If not for me, where else would you have found such a good man?! And you were so lucky to have a child for him!"

Nora: "..."

She raised her almond-shaped eyes slightly and suddenly looked at Justin before saying calmly, "Yes, I want to thank you for this. If not for you, I might never have met him." Her words made Ruth bite her lip tightly. "Yes, if you hadn't given birth to his child, how could Mr. Hunt have fallen for you?! You should thank your stomach for doing so!"

However, Nora asked again, "Then why him? If it was to punish me, wouldn't it be better to find a random bad man?"

Ruth frowned. "How would I know? I told you, I didn't plan it. I just cooperated. My mission was to scheme against Justin!"

Nora was puzzled. "Was it planned by Trueman?"

Ruth sneered. "That's right. My brother has really found a good man for you."

Nora lowered her eyes and said after a while, "How did you scheme against Justin?"

Ruth looked at Justin and took a deep breath. "This is very simple. I drugged his food, but I didn't expect him to be so strong. In the end, I had to do it myself..."

At this point, she looked at Justin. "So, Mr. Hunt, you and this woman aren't even married yet, but we've already done it! You can't treat me like this!"

Justin still ignored her.

However, Nora sneered. "Who cares about marriage? Children are the most important. Can't you even see this?"

As soon as these words were out, Ruth was furious. She suddenly looked at Nora and Justin. "Children? Heh, do you think you're the only one with a child? What if I say that I gave birth to a child for Mr. Hunt too?!"

"Mr. Hunt, I also got pregnant that night. I gave birth to a boy! That child is yours! If we really count, we're even more intimate!"

In the underground interrogation room, there was a sudden silence.

Even Lawrence, who was watching the commotion, suddenly shut his mouth. The smile on his face disappeared.

He looked at Ruth in disbelief.

Justin also raised his eyebrows and looked at Ruth in surprise.

This was the most unexpected answer in today's interrogation.

Nora's eyes narrowed and she froze on the spot.

Seeing that none of them spoke, Ruth sneered and finally found her place. "Why did I come here with Mr. Hunt? Don't I know that he takes both black and white? If I didn't have a trump card, I wouldn't be here!"

She looked at Justin. "Our son is in the hands of my brother overseas. I want to tell you that I have to video chat with my brother every day to ensure nothing happens to him. Otherwise, our son will suffer every pain I do! If I break a finger, he will also break a finger! Since you love your children so much, you won't ignore the well-being of our child, right?!" Justin narrowed his eyes.

Ruth took a deep breath as finally had the upper hand. She slowly smiled. However, she did not expect Justin to stand up the next moment. He walked over step by step, his tall figure filled with oppression. He finally said his first sentence ever since entering the basement. "Do you think I really forgot what happened that night?"

Ruth's pupils constricted as a flustered expression flashed across her face.

After finding out that Nora was Black Cat, she was in a mess. That was why she said so much in one breath. However, she did not expect Justin to still remember what had happened back then?

Justin stared at the panic flashing across her eyes and sneered. He moved aside and said to Nora, "Nora, looks like I'll have to trouble you again."

In other words, Ruth was still lying and needed Black Cat to interrogate her.

Nora moved her wrist. "No problem."

She pressed down on Ruth's arm. The next moment, a silver needle was inserted into one of her acupuncture points. A sharp pain enveloped her instantly.

Ruth felt like her entire body was about to be torn apart. All the pain was concentrated on that point, which gave her an intense urge to dig that piece of meat out.

It hurt.

It hurt too much.

She had never experienced such pain before!

"Ahh!"

A shrill scream was heard. Then, she saw Nora pick up the scalpel again and about to slash her body. Ruth shouted, "I told you, no matter what you do to me, my brother will take revenge on that child!!"

These words made Nora pause.

She stared at Ruth and saw that her forehead was already covered in a cold sweat because of the pain. Her hair was wet as she glared at Justin fiercely. "He's your son. Do you really not care about your own son?!"

Justin frowned. "You are full of lies. We didn't have any relationship at all back then, but you made it sound like it was true. Do you think I'd still believe you?"

Ruth bit her lip. "Heh, don't forget that I had drugged you back then. It was easy for me to get pregnant with your child! Even if everything else is a lie, the child is real!! I swear! Your son is in my brother's hands! If you dare to let Black Cat interrogate me again, your son will suffer the same pain!" Justin was stunned.

Seeing that he finally hesitated, Ruth then looked at Nora. "I also gave birth to a child for him. Now, you don't have any upper hand!"

Nora pursed her lips and suddenly took off her gloves. "How boring."

She left the interrogation room after saying those cold words.

Justin hurriedly followed behind her. When she saw the two of them leave, Ruth finally heaved a sigh of relief. At the same time, an unprecedented pleasure rose in her heart. See, she had said it before. No woman could withstand such jealousy!

At the mention of the child, Nora finally could not take it anymore, right?

Nora's face was cold. She walked from the basement to the living room. Justin followed behind her. His tone and demeanor were hesitant. He wanted to explain, but he did not know what to say.

At this moment, Nora suddenly stopped in her tracks. "What she said about the child should be true."

Justin's pupils shrank.

He pursed his lips and organized his words before saying, "I don't have any memories of that night. I only lied to her before she immediately exposed herself. That woman is full of lies. Her words can't be trusted."

However, Nora lowered her eyes. "She's very smart. Her words are 80% true and 20% fake. You can't tell them apart. However, although the needle I put in earlier hurts, I could still judge her speech and blood flow, as well as her heart rate. When she mentioned the child, she didn't seem to be lying." Justin was enlightened. "So you pretended to be jealous and paused the interrogation?"

Nora rolled her eyes at him.

She wanted to say that she was not pretending to be jealous, but she could not say that. She instead said, "I'm worried that she might have a tracking chip in her body. My methods of torture are a little cruel. If it's really like what she said, what if the shameless and immoral Trueman really is torturing that child?"

Nora was worried about that child who might not really exist!

Even if that was the child of Ruth and Justin, she could not bear to hurt him!

Perhaps it was because she had felt guilty toward her son since he was young. When she was overseas, she had interacted with many children. She had even gone to places like Africa and seen some hungry children who could not even eat well.

She could not ignore the life of a five-year-old child.

It could be said that this was her only weakness in life.

Not to mention that this child was Justin's son, but even if he was a stranger, she would still be soft-hearted.

Nora knew her own weakness, so she simply withdrew from the interrogation. Anyway, she already knew most of the things she needed to know.

Next, it was up to Justin!

Justin knew that Nora was avoiding suspicion, but when he looked at her like this, he suddenly felt a pang of indescribable guilt.

He really had a child with someone else...

Nora would definitely mind, right?

He lowered his eyes and said, "Yes, leave the rest to me."

Nora nodded and turned to leave.

Before she could leave, however, Justin suddenly called out to her, "Nora." Nora turned back.

Justin suddenly sighed. "Don't worry, I'll definitely give you an explanation."

Nora was a little stunned. Then, she nodded. "I trust you."

She had always been the type of person who either did not love or completely believed the other person if she did. She no longer hid her many identities from Justin.

After Nora left, Justin returned to the basement.

His gentleness and love from earlier had disappeared, and he was exuding a bloodthirsty aura. As he entered, everyone in the basement lowered their heads. Feeling his aura, they did not dare to speak.

Justin came to Ruth and asked in a deep voice, "Where is that child?"

Ruth bit her lips. She felt a terrifying pressure from him. It was even more terrifying than when she first learned that Nora was Black Cat. She replied, "He's with my brother."

Justin lowered his eyes. "What's the child's name?"

"Xander Yale."

Ruth continued, "He took my surname."

Justin did not pursue this matter further. Instead, he stood up and looked down at her. "Get someone to bring the child here. I can let you leave. A life for a life."

Ruth's pupils constricted. "No way..."

The child was her bargaining chip. How could she give the child to him so easily?

However, before she could finish speaking, a hand as hard as steel grabbed her neck! It was as if it would snap her neck the next second!

Ruth's eyes widened, a look of despair forming in them.

She couldn't breathe properly and her throat felt like it had all stuck together.

Her brain started receiving insufficient oxygen and her vision blackened intermittently. Then, she blacked out from suffocation.

Splash!

A basin of icy-cold water was splashed onto Ruth's face, waking her up with a start. Only then did she realize that she had been released and had fallen onto the ground.

The basement was dimly lit, so she had no idea just how long she had been unconscious.

She wiped her face with her hand. When she looked up, she saw Justin seated on the sofa with his legs crossed, coldly looking at her.

The look in his eyes gave Ruth a shock. When she thought of what had happened before, she swallowed hard and said, "Mr. Hunt, you can't kill me! If you kill me, that child will die too!"

Because Justin had strangled her just now, thereby injuring her wind-pipe, her voice was hoarse. Additionally, the more she spoke, the more she ended up straining her throat, causing searing pain.

Ruth clutched her neck. In this instant, she became very sure of something Justin really had wanted to kill her just now!

While she was thinking, Justin suddenly took out a small chip. "Is this how you keep Trueman Yale informed of your situation at all times?"

Ruth's pupils shrank. That was a tracker-cum-monitoring device that had been implanted in her. It allowed Trueman to check on her situation at any time.

It was only with this communicator and the child that Ruth could ensure her safety.

Yet even the communicator had been discovered?!

Justin threw the chip he was holding between his fingers onto the floor. Nora had reminded him of it before she left. After that, he had instructed Lawrence to bring him the relevant apparatus before he finally found it in Ruth's stomach.

He crushed the chip with his foot. After breaking it, he scoffed, "Do you think my men won't be able to find the child just because you're dead?"

Blood drained from Ruth's face. "I... I am the child's mother!"

"So?"

Justin countered dispassionately. His voice was low and rich, making him sound just like a demon in the dim basement. "I can make it such that the child will never know that I'm the one who killed you."

Ruth swallowed.

Seeing the strong murderous intent in the man's deep-set eyes, she knew that he was telling the truth!

She started shivering all over.

In this instant, she suddenly discovered that Justin was actually a hundred times... no, ten thousand times more terrifying than Black Cat!

No matter how powerful Black Cat was, what she did was ultimately still torture. However, Justin had been dispassionate and unconcerned the whole

time. It was as if nothing was a problem in his world, and that he was the king in control of everything!

Such arrogance and confidence weren't to be found even in her brother, Trueman!

While Ruth was filled with fear and trepidation, Justin suddenly said lightly, "Of course, whether that child exists or not, as well as whether he is my son or not, is still yet unclear."

"He's your son! I guarantee it! I have evidence to prove this!" Ruth was terrified. She knew that she had to prove right away that the child really existed, and that he was indeed Justin's. Otherwise, he really might kill her!

Also, from the situation just now, she now knew very clearly that Justin didn't like to hear superfluous rubbish.

It was just like how she had wanted to bargain with him just now—the man hadn't given her a chance to speak and had almost strangled her to death instead!

She looked around in a panic. Then, she asked, "Can I use your phone to log in to my email inbox?"

Justin didn't move. It was Lawrence who stepped forward and handed her his cell phone.

Ruth behaved this time. She didn't dare to do anything funny. She obediently logged into her email inbox and found some videos.

She said, "These are videos of Xander. You can have Y check if they are real. Once you watch the videos, you'll know I'm telling the truth!"

Lawrence took the cell phone back from her and took a look first.

But when he did, a look of surprise immediately came over his countenance. He walked over to Justin at once and handed him the phone.

Justin took the phone and looked down at it to see a five-year-old boy in the video. He had a crew cut and was doing his homework seriously.

Seemingly sensing that someone was filming him, he raised his head in annoyance, his deep-set eyes glaring at the camera.

Those eyes... that face... they looked exactly like Justin's!!

Pete and Cherry's looks were a combination of the good parts of both Justin and Nora's, but Xander was totally a miniature version of Justin.

There was no need to do a DNA test for Justin to know that he was most definitely his son. Still, he was a little disappointed.

After all, before he saw the child, he had once wondered what if Nora was the one who had given birth to this child too?! Or perhaps Nora had actually given birth to triplets back then, so the child would have looked exactly the same as Pete and Cherry?

However, that was not the case.

Ruth shouted, "Mr. Hunt, Xander and I are very close. You mustn't kill me!"

Justin put down the phone and looked at her. "Call Trueman Yale. I don't care how you do it, you have five days to get him to send the boy here. Otherwise, I won't hold back on you!"

After saying that, he stood up at once and strode out.

But as soon as he walked over to the door, Ruth couldn't stop herself from shouting, "Mr. Hunt!"

Justin stopped but didn't look back.

Ruth shouted hoarsely, "Why? Both Nora and I are mothers to your children. Why are you treating me like this instead?!"

Justin sneered, "Because you are not worthy." Then, he left the room.

What Ruth didn't know was that it wasn't because of the children that Justin was in love with Nora. Before he even knew that she was Pete's mother, he had already admired her and fallen in love with her!

When Nora said that she was washing her hands of the matter, she meant it. First, she went to the hospital to treat Quentin's condition. As this was already the second time, she only gave him a simple change of dressing. After fussing over him for five to six hours, she finally went home and fell into a deep sleep.

By the time she woke up, two days had already passed.

This time, she finally got enough sleep. She got out of bed refreshed. When she entered the study, she saw the two children with their heads together and staring at the screen.

As Nora walked over, she heard Cherry say, "Did you see that, Pete? I told you he is really impressive! He solved all the Mathematical Olympiad problems you made!"

They were currently on the phone, so a voice rang out: "Of course! I'm a genius, you know!" Pete was still expressionless. He replied, "You mean a fake one?"

"You are just jealous of how smart I am. I have an IQ of 301! No one can beat that!"

Pete said, "Sorry to disappoint you, but I have an IQ of 302."

"You're just bragging. The current highest recorded human IQ is 301, AKA mine." The little boy on the other end of the line said lightly, "You're being so competitive just to show off in front of Cherry. But no matter how hard you try, can you hold back your pee?"

Pete flushed at once. He had always been a gentleman and never used such crude words. How could that guy talk about things like poop and pee so casually?!

Seeing that he was upset, Cherry hurriedly changed the subject. "Have the rabbits recovered? The ones you were talking about two days ago."

The boy sounded a little disappointed as he replied, "No, they showed symptoms of rejection, so both rabbits died."

Cherry: "?"

She blinked. "Oh, are you in a bad..."

Before she could say "mood", the boy sighed and said, "I am indeed in a bad mood."

Cherry was about to comfort him when he went on. "After all, those two rabbits' flesh is too low quality. They are so hard to chew!" Cherry: "?"

Pete: "??"

Nora, who had just walked into the room: "??"

"It's okay, though. I also have another ten rabbits, fifteen cats, and more than twenty stray dogs. It'll be No. 3 and No. 4's turns next. But I'm wondering if I should gouge out No. 4's eyes and put them in No. 3, or should I cut off No. 3's ears and put them on No. 4?"

"Say, if I plant wheat in a cow, will beef-flavored grains of wheat grow from it? Also, can a dog's head be installed on a cow's belly?"

Just the sound of the several questions he asked in succession was frightening enough.

The trio looked at one another. Nora suddenly asked, "Cherry, what is your friend's name?"

Cherry was taken aback for a moment, seemingly only just realizing that she hadn't asked the boy for his name yet. She asked, "Hey, what's your name?"

"My name?" The boy sounded terribly cheeky. He said, "My name is made up of two syllables. The first is 'grand and the second is 'dad'."

Cherry was taken aback. "Granddad?"

"Yeah, I'm here!" The boy responded very quickly. "Hello, my granddaughter!" Cherry: "..." She was furious. "Why are you so mean?!"

"Hahaha! Alright, I won't tease you anymore. My last name is Yale while my first name is Dad!"

"Dad Yale?"

"Watch the way you're talking to your dad, girl!"

Cherry was furious. She was about to hang up when he said, "Okay, okay, I won't tease you anymore. I can't tell you my name—you can just call me 'big brother'."

Pete was pulling a long face. "Haven't you had enough yet?" The other boy replied, "I have. At the very least, I don't want to be your brother, I only want to be Cherry's."

Nora, who was listening to the conversation next to them: "..."

Nora had thought that Cherry was already very cheeky. She mouthed off all the time and was very mischievous, and was not as well-behaved and sensible as Pete. But compared to the other boy, Cherry was simply too good!

Also, Cherry didn't use such crude language!

Nora frowned. It stood to reason that she wouldn't feel any fondness for that little boy, but for some reason, as she listened to the young and tender voice acting like an adult, she actually didn't feel annoyed or disgusted.

Nora's voice was very low as she asked, "Boy, has your father returned?"

She remembered that the boy had said the other time that he didn't have a mother, only a father.

Wasn't his father going to discipline him when behaved like this?

The boy replied, "He's back. Who are you?" Cherry immediately said, "She's my mommy." "Oh, the queen of sleep?" Nora: "?"

She looked straight at Cherry, only to see the little fellow's eyes darting about and looking elsewhere.

Hah.

Nora cast her eyes down and said, "Children shouldn't use such crude language, okay?"

"Yeah right, as if!" The boy seemed a little angry. He retorted, "Do you know why Tom's grandma lived till she was 108 years old?"

Nora: "?"

"Because she doesn't ever meddle in other people's business Do you think you can lecture me when even my father hasn't said anything?" Nora's eyes turned cold. She was about to say something when Pete suddenly lost his temper. "Apologize to my mother!" "I won't! Why should I?!"

Pete snorted coldly. "If you don't, then Cherry and I won't talk to you anymore!"

"So be it. I have nothing to lose anyway. Do you think I'm afraid of you?"

Pete looked at Cherry.

Cherry had also gotten angry. To be honest, Cherry was actually the most protective of Nora among the few of them. She immediately said, "If you don't apologize, then we won't talk to you anymore!"

"Hmph! Then this friendship is over!"

Cherry hung up on him straightaway when the little fellow said that.

Cherry was a little upset. She stared at the phone for a while before she finally looked at Nora and said, "Mommy, he's too mean. Don't be mad!"

How would Nora possibly get mad at a child?

She ruffled Cherry's hair and nodded quietly. Then, she went downstairs for dinner.

Upstairs.

The boy called again after the phone call was disconnected. Cherry rejected the call. However, the boy persevered and called again. Cherry rejected the call again.

In another country.

In a dim and gloomy room somewhere, barely any light lit up the room. Only the light from a bulb illuminated the basement.

A boy who looked just like Justin sat at a desk. He stared at his cell phone and looked in silence at the screen that indicated that his phone call had been disconnected. He couldn't help but curl his lips disdainfully. "HmphHow dare she keep rejecting my calls. She must be sick of living!"

He threw the phone aside. Then, he looked at the rabbits, puppies, and kittens in the cages outside.

He got up, walked over, and squatted in front of a rabbit.

The rabbit lay there on the verge of death.

The little fellow kept quiet for a while. Then, he said, "No. 3, are you still alive? You must stay strong!"

The little bunny's ears moved, but it didn't get up.

The little boy sighed. "They've gouged out your heart. Puppy No. 3 beside you just so happens to have an extra heart. Say, if I put its heart in your chest, will you be able to live?" The little rabbit remained still and silent, its eyes closed.

The little boy stretched out his arm and stroked its head as he threatened, "You mustn't die. If you die, I will turn you into rabbit stew! You hear me? No. 3!"

The bunny remained motionless.

The little boy slowly heaved a sigh. Then, he looked at No. 4, No. 5, and No. 6 at the side.

He propped his chin on his hand and said, "I've done a search on the Internet. The doctor who can perform organ transplants the best now is Anti, a woman. I wonder if I'll succeed if I learn from her?"

He was babbling continuously to himself when someone suddenly opened the door.

Then, a big and tall figure walked in.

The light behind the man covered his face in darkness, so one couldn't see clearly what he looked like.

However, the little boy's eyes lit up. "Daddy, you're back?!"

"Yeah, I'm back." The man chuckled somewhat maliciously. His voice also sounded very shrill. He asked, "Xander, do you want to go to the United States?"

The little boy was surprised. "The United States? For what? I don't want to go, Daddy. I just want to stay here."

His fifteen rabbits and innumerable dogs and cats were still waiting for him to master medical skills so that he could save them! However, the man said, "Tsk, what am I to do, then? Someone has detained your aunt in New York, and they have demanded that you go over to take her place!"

Xander scoffed and said indifferently, "I'm not going! Whoever wants to go there can go instead!"

After her meal, Nora looked at her cell phone and found that Justin had sent her a few messages.

She gave him a call.

Justin answered very quickly. The man's voice was low and a little raspy as he asked, "You're up?"

"Yeah."

Nora responded. She stretched and asked, "What's the matter?"

"Do you remember who delivered the children for you back then?"

Nora frowned at the question.

Back then, Henry had thought of her pregnancy as a scandal, so she'd never had any maternity checkups done. Even until she gave birth, she had never had any checkups.

She replied, "It's a small clinic, I don't quite remember anymore. Why?"

Justin was silent for a moment. He'd initially wanted to hide it from her, but when he suddenly thought of Nora's abilities and her identity, he came to terms with it. Thus, he voiced his guess. "Nora, is there a chance that you actually gave birth to triplets back then?"

Triplets?

Nora subconsciously wanted to retort, "Do I look like an animal to you?"

But when she was about to do so, she suddenly remembered that due to obstructed labor, she had actually passed out at one point during childbirth.

From her perspective, she had only fainted for a short while at the time. She had regained consciousness after just a brief blackout. The doctor had then told her to continue pushing.

Then, she gave birth to a child, who was taken away by Henry. When she got down from the delivery bed to take her child back, her belly acted up again, after which she gave birth to Cherry.

She found Justin's supposition too strange, so she couldn't help but reply, "It's not impossible, but the chances are very low."

Even she hadn't noticed three different heartbeats in her belly during her pregnancy.

Justin's voice was full of joy. "Really? Then I'll get them to send the child back. When he's here, let's have a DNA test done."

Seeing that he was being so anxious about it, Nora didn't really have any objections, either. "Alright."

However, at the bottom of her heart, she didn't hold out much hope.

She understood how Justin felt, though. Even she would find it fairly disgusting if he had a child with another woman, let alone Justin himself.

Besides, she wasn't that much of a saint that she could treat Ruth's child like her own.

If Ruth and Justin really had a child together, would she and Justin be able to remain as they were? She couldn't guarantee it, nor could she imagine it.

She was too lazy to deal with overly complicated relationships.

After hanging up the phone, Nora returned to the bedroom.

Cherry was playing games while Pete was studying. Mia was seated next to Pete, her chin on her hand as she watched him while nodding off.

Pete sighed helplessly. "Mia, why don't you climb onto the bed and nap for a while?"

Mia immediately sat up straight. "I am not sleepy, Pete!" Pete: "..."

Cherry glanced at her. Although puzzled, she continued to play her game with her head down. While she was playing, she said, "Pete, that boy is calling me again. Should I answer?"

"No, you're not allowed to answer unless he apologizes to Mommy!" "Okie-Dokie!" In a soft and tender voice, Cherry replied, "I'll do as you say, Pete!"

Pete was very satisfied. However, he was very curious. "How did you meet him?"

Cherry tilted her head and replied, "I once went to play with Princess Lucy. You know how the royal family has a lot of rules and regulations, right? Princess Lucy was taking etiquette lessons at that time, so out of boredom, I started playing with my phone. Then, someone nearby sent me a message. Without thinking too much about it, I added them back and we chatted a little. That boy is very strange. He only talks to me when it's late in the night, and the things he says are also very confusing. But he is very smart and he taught himself a lot of things! I hadn't contacted him for a very long time. If it weren't because you were forcing me to study, I wouldn't have remembered him either!"

Nora: "?"

She narrowed her eyes.

Princess Lucy was Cherry's good friend in the UK. The little girl often visited her, but because Nora needed sleep, it was usually her aunt who took her there.

If she had added him as a friend when she was in the palace, wouldn't that mean that the boy had been near the palace? Or even living in the palace itself?

Princess Lucy was part of the UK's royal family. Why would there be unrelated people in the palace?

So, just who exactly was that boy?

While musing over it, her phone rang again.

When she answered, Morris' voice came from the other side. "Ms. Smith, Caleb Gray has successfully returned to the mysterious organization. He said that he will help us find the location of the mysterious organization's headquarters in the near future."

"Okay."

Nora responded indifferently.

Although she sounded indifferent, she had cast her eyes down coldly.

Her mother had been driven to her grave by the mysterious organization. She would definitely avenge her!

She asked, "Haven't you guys found any clues during all these years?"

Morris was silent for a while before he sighed and replied, "It's very difficult for us to look for clues. First of all, it's inconvenient for us to do anything abroad. Secondly, they seem to be protected by very powerful people... Furthermore, there are many places abroad that even the Interpol can't reach."

Nora understood.

Not every country was like the United States. There were still many countries with a monarchy. The UK was a country like that.

It was just like how there was a mysterious child hiding in Princess Lucy's palace, yet no one could go in and investigate!

As the two didn't have anything else to share with each other, Nora hung up the phone.

Elsewhere.

Justin tapped the sofa with his finger lightly.

He was musing over something with a frown.

Next to him, Lawrence felt like his boss had gone a little bonkers.

Just now, he had dispatched someone to California to investigate the person who delivered the children for Ms. Smith back then. The two were currently waiting for news.

How could that kid possibly be the boss and Ms. Smith's, though? And why would their child possibly end up in Ruth's hands? On top of that, he was even in Trueman's clutches...

These things were simply too complicated.

But wasn't it exactly just as strange back then?

Someone had called and said that his boss had a child and that he was about to die. When his boss went to the specified location, he had really found Pete...

That wasn't all. Later, they met Cherry, and now, there was Xander too? Surely there wouldn't be a fourth, fifth, and sixth child, right? That would be too many children!

While he was thinking, agitated footsteps rang out outside the door.

Sean walked in. He looked at Justin and said in a low voice, "I've found information about that small clinic!"

Justin subconsciously sat up straight. He lowered his voice and instructed, "Speak."

Sean said, "That small clinic had only one doctor when Ms. Smith gave birth. After that, the doctor went abroad for further studies and has not returned to the country since. I've checked his family background and found that he was unmarried back then. Both parents have died, so he doesn't have any family anymore."

Sean then paused and said, "During my investigation, I discovered that Ms. Smith had already sent someone to look for him when she was living abroad. After returning to the country, she had searched for him again. She was probably searching for the little mister at that time, but she couldn't find the doctor."

Nora had told him all that on the phone just now.

Nora would definitely tackle the problem from a few different angles when she was searching for her child. Yet despite her abilities, she still hadn't managed to find the man. This showed that the man had hidden himself very well.

Justin's long slender fingers tapped against the sofa.

Lawrence became anxious. "What are you doing? You can't even find a doctor from some small clinic?"

Sean glanced at him silently and said nothing. Lawrence lifted his chin, looked at Justin, and asked, "Boss, what should we do?"

Justin suddenly said, "We can't find him, but surely there is someone else we can ask?"

Lawrence asked, "Who?"

Sean seemed to understand something. He nodded and said, "You're right. I will send some men to look for him right away."

Lawrence: "?"

After saying that, Sean went out.

Lawrence immediately looked at Justin. "Boss, who are you looking for?"

Justin glanced at him indifferently. Then, he answered, "Henry Smith."

When Lawrence heard this, he suddenly realized something. "You're right! Henry Smith watched Ms. Smith's entire childbirth, so he must know how many children she gave birth to! Why didn't I think of that? After his wife and daughter betrayed him, he didn't even have money to buy a plane ticket home. Our men schemed and made him a beggar, so he must still be under our surveillance now! We just need to find him and we'll know what we wanna know!"

Justin listened to him prattle on and on. Then, he nodded. "Yes, you are right." Lawrence touched his head. "I also think I'm really smart. To think I understood Boss' thoughts right away." He completely forgot that Sean had immediately understood what Justin meant with just one sentence from him, and had already left to get things done by then.

Justin gave Lawrence a disdainful look. Then, he asked, "How is that person in the basement?"

Lawrence, who had underperformed next to Sean just now, was just thinking of proving himself. At Justin's question, he hurriedly replied, "Don't worry, Boss, our men are watching her. We won't let her escape! We have also given her a cell phone to let her contact her people abroad. She has been making frequent calls almost every day and begging her brother to send the child here!" "Oh," said Justin.

Just as he got up and was about to go out, Lawrence suddenly asked, "Boss, it's been almost three days. Are you really not going to give her any food?"

Since that day, Ruth had been imprisoned in the basement. Justin had also left instructions forbidding anyone from giving her food.

The basement had a bathroom with water in it.

However, there was nothing to eat there. Ruth had already asked for food several times over the last few days!

It had been three whole days. She was close to starving to death.

Lawrence was also afraid that she would really starve to death. That was why he had asked about it.

Unexpectedly, Justin replied coldly, "She won't die of hunger. Of course, if the child doesn't return within ten days, then it won't matter even if she starves to death."

If Trueman didn't send the child back, then it would mean that he didn't care in the least whether Ruth lived or died.

In that case, why should he care?!

Lawrence swallowed. He felt that there was murderous intent in his boss' voice when he said that. It was only then he realized that his boss had really become angry this time.

His boss rarely got angry for real. After all, he could pretty much solve every problem with just a wave of his hand. For him to become so angry this time... Surely it wasn't because Ruth's existence had made Ms. Smith jealous, right?

Lawrence felt like he had figured something out.

Justin couldn't be bothered to go to the basement. Or rather, the sight of Ruth made him sick, so he didn't want to go. Lawrence, however, had to go.

After all, he had to remind and urge her several times a day to call her people overseas.

When Lawrence went down to the basement, he saw Ruth lying on the ground and eating... paper towels. She was in a pathetic state. Her hair was greasy and stuck to her face while her cheeks were sunken in from hunger, making her look a little scary. After going hungry for three days, she had probably lost a few pounds.

Lawrence tutted a couple of times.

At the sight of him, Ruth put down the paper towels in her hand. She stared at Lawrence, her eyes fierce and vicious. She said, "Give me something to eat! My son is about to come back to the country soon. When he does, he will become a Hunt! Even if Mr. Hunt does not give me the status I deserve, he still has to acknowledge his son! My son will be the head of the Hunts in the future! Lawrence, aren't you afraid that my son will make life difficult for you in the future if you treat me like this?!"

Lawrence: "?"

He scoffed and threw the phone to Ruth. "Time for you to make a call. If you want food, then we'll talk about it when your son arrives! Just like you said, he is a Hunt. If he says the word, who would dare starve you?"

Ruth bit her lip, picked up the phone, and called Xander.

She had no other choice. Trueman had said that Xander didn't want to come. He had to respect his will.

Ruth's eyes flashed with hatred when she thought of this.

Was there even a need to respect his will? He was just a sh*tty kid! They had raised him for so long. What was the big deal about making him return to the States to save her? Shouldn't he do that? That kid was a total devil!

While thinking about it, she took a deep breath.

The call was quickly connected.

Xander's devilish voice rang out. "Aunt Ruth, what do you want this time?"

Ruth got a shock when she heard the word "aunt", and she glanced at Lawrence. She quickly lowered her voice and said, "How many times have I told you this? You have to call me Mom!"

"Tsk, did you give birth to me? Why should I call you Mom?" Ruth was so angry that she yelled, "Xander!"

"I'm still here, you don't have to be so loud. I can hear you."

Ruth took a deep breath and suppressed her anger. "Xander, be good, hurry and come and save me, okay? There are a lot of fun things to do in America!"

"Wow, really?" Ruth nodded. "Yes, yes, of course. If you come here, I can buy you lots of things."

"Oh, I don't need anything."

"Is there anything else you need? If not, then I'm hanging up. Also, Aunt Ruth, don't ever talk about being my mother or whatnot anymore. My mom is the woman who gave birth to me, not you!"

Elsewhere.

Lawrence was eavesdropping on their conversation with a listening device.

He heard clearly everything that Ruth said.

However, he could only hear static noise coming from the other side.

Obviously, the other party also had a very powerful hacker who could block his signal, so only Ruth could hear the voice.

Lawrence frowned and put down the listening device altogether. He went up to Ruth and turned on the speaker mode on the cell phone.

Ruth had already known this when she made the call, of course. That was why she had called Xander with peace of mind and hadn't been afraid that he might let something slip. After all, Xander's phone had been modified, so no one could listen in on his voice.

But with Lawrence switching on the speaker mode so blatantly, she immediately said, "Xander, behave. Hurry up and come to America to look for me. I promise I won't touch your rabbits anymore when I go back!"

When Xander heard this, his voice suddenly rose. "Really?"

Xander, who grew up in the basement, had never been allowed to go out. His father was the only one who had accompanied him and taught him everything. He was also able to teach himself a lot of things through online classes.

His father was very busy sometimes, so he could only stay in the basement by himself.

The little rabbits, cats, and dogs had accompanied him for many years. They were his closest friends, but those friends of his were instead the adults' tools for experiments.

Xander was very unhappy about this.

But he didn't know how to fight back. Having grown up there, he didn't even know that he could fight back. He just wanted to save the rabbits and keep his little friends alive.

Therefore, if an organ transplant was possible, then he was willing to do it!

In his world, there was only life and death. There was no right or wrong!

Even if sewing a dog's head onto a cat's body was a serious violation of natural science and went against humanity's moral compass, for him, as long as it could keep Dog No. 6 alive, nothing else mattered.

Ruth nodded. "Yes!"

Xander hesitated for a moment. Then, he said, "Alright, then."

Ruth breathed a sigh of relief. "Come over as soon as you can!"

"Okay, okay. You're so annoying!"

Xander hung up the phone.

Ruth breathed a sigh of relief. When she handed the phone to Lawrence, she said weakly, "Mr. Zimmer, I hope you'll keep your word. The day Xander arrives at the manor, you must send me food!"

Lawrence picked up the phone and nodded. "Of course."

Justin drove to the Smiths'.

When he entered, he found Nora lying on the bed, her head rested on one hand as she watched Cherry and Pete.

She had her phone in her hand and she glanced at it from time to time.

Seeing the three of them peaceful and happy, Justin fell silent for a while.

He walked over and sat beside Nora.

Nora glanced at him and said, "You're here."

"Yeah."

Justin sat at the edge of the bed. He stared at her for a while before he suddenly chuckled and asked, "Are you jealous?"

"No."

Nora replied calmly, "If I have the time for that, I might as well use that time to make up for lost sleep instead."

Justin: "?"

He narrowed his eyes a little and then sighed. "Nora, I feel that this incident has at least proven one thing."

Nora looked at him. "What is it?"

"It at least proves that I am serious about you, rather than making do because of the kids."

Justin looked at her earnestly, his gaze deep and bottomless, making them look particularly devoted and affectionate.

Even the beauty mark at the corner of his eye looked a little more serious than usual.

Nora felt as if her heart had been coated in honey. It felt like a ray of sunlight had suddenly shone through the skies after it had been dark for several days.

She had never known that this was what being in love felt like. A single sentence from him could make her so happy.

Despite that, she turned away and with her cheeks burning a little, replied, "Oh."

The man kept quiet for a while. Then, he suddenly asked, "What about you?"

Nora was taken aback.

Justin continued gazing at her. "Are you only with me because of the children?"

Nora kept quiet for a moment.

To be honest, someone with a personality like hers did not understand what being in love was.

When she first learned that Justin was Pete's father, she had been wary of him and had feared that the man would take the child away after he knew the truth.

After all, her first reaction was also to take the two kids and go out of the country immediately. But what had happened later? When did that man slowly make his way into her heart without her even realizing it?

Justin looked at her seriously.

His heart slowly sank.

To be honest, he had been thinking about this problem all this time. He had always known that he was the one who had been acting and pretending not to know the truth, and insisting that Nora was in love with him. That was how the two of them had gradually gotten together.

It could be said that he was the one who had been putting in the effort in their relationship all this time.

If there were 100 steps between the two of them, then he had already taken 99 steps. There was only one last step left now...

In the past, he had never dared to hope for Nora to respond.

After all, even if he had forced her into it or tricked her into it, the woman was already his. They also had two children. It seemed like from the moment the truth was revealed, they had naturally gotten together and were like an old married couple.

At the same time, it was also as though they were making do and living like this for the sake of the children.

But Justin was starting to dislike such days more and more.

He'd originally thought that he wasn't bothered about Nora's stance, but now...

He wanted Nora to take that step.

He observed Nora's expression seriously, but instead saw hesitation, confusion, and even puzzlement on her face...

These were all emotions that he didn't want to see.

The shyness and love that he had wanted to see the most were nowhere to be seen!

The smile on Justin's face slowly disappeared, and his expression became serious.

He was still waiting, waiting for her answer.

One minute passed...

Two minutes passed...

Even after three minutes passed, the woman still did not speak. This caused a sense of loss and pain to suddenly surge up in Justin.

She had never actually given their relationship proper thought before, right?

Justin suddenly stood up. "I get it."

That woman didn't have a heart at all.

Perhaps her feelings for him weren't even of love!

Justin was extremely depressed. He restrained his anger and then looked at Cherry and Pete, only to see the children looking at him worriedly.

He suppressed his sadness and hesitation and ruffled Cherry's hair. Then, he got up and walked out.

The truth was so cruel.

Yet despite knowing the truth, he still didn't want to let go.

He walked rather quickly. Soon, he came to the parking lot.

He put his hand on the car door handle. Just as he was about to open the door and enter, a delicate arm reached over and held the door down.

Surprised, Justin's head turned to the side abruptly to see Nora looking at him.

His heart suddenly started to pound.

Nora chased after him. Was she going to say something?

Justin looked at the woman expectantly.

Then, she said, "You're leaving now?"

The woman's voice was lazy and filled with confusion.

Justin: "..."

He knew that this woman did not know how to be flirtatious.

He lowered his eyes and sighed. "Yes, I have something to do at the company."

He suppressed the unhappiness in his heart and said in a fit of pique, "Is there anything else?"

"Yes. there is."

Nora said word by word, "When I first interacted with you, it was indeed because of the children. And I actually had no plans to get married in this life."

Justin's heart slowly sank.

The woman leaned against his car and raised her chin slightly. Her almond-shaped eyes were staring into the distance. "You also know that I was very fat when I was young. I was humiliated and scolded by others. At that time, I wanted to live alone in the future. Later on, when I had a child, although I was very curious about how she came to be, I took things as they came. I slowly understood that I could live with the child and I did not need a man to rely on."

She had her own hands and feet. If she was capable, what man did she need to rely on? Justin's heart sank.

He sighed.

Indeed, many women looked for men to rely on, but this kind of love was wrong in itself.

Marriage should be for both parties to rely on each other, not purely on men. If a woman looked for a man only to find someone to rely on, then in such a relationship, the woman would naturally be at a disadvantage.

He had never planned to get married before. He even felt that life would be better if he only had Pete.

But later...

As he was thinking, he heard Nora say again, "Later on, when I met you, I slowly came in contact with you. I felt very comfortable being with you. The two of us were always honest with each other, and you always acted like a qualified father.."

Hearing that they were honest with each other, Justin's eyes shook guiltily. However, when he heard that he was a qualified father, he felt sad again.

In her heart, was he just a qualified father?

But he did not want her to accept him just for his role as a father!

As he thought about this, he heard Nora say, "After that, I realized that I was treating you a little differently."

Justin's disappointed heart suddenly lit up.

A light flashed across his long and narrow eyes as he asked, "What's different?" Nora tilted her head. "It's just different."

Justin was very anxious. "Where?"

"It's different everywhere."

"Where?"

"...Anyway, it's different!"

Justin laughed softly.

On the second floor.

lan stretched his neck and stared into the distance, holding a telescope in his hand. "Justin doesn't look too good. Did they quarrel? You just passed by there. Did you hear anything?"

The butler said, "I only heard Mr. Hunt asking Miss Smith 'where'..."

"Where..." Ian thought about it carefully. "I understand. Are they discussing where to go for a vacation?"

The butler: "?"

The corners of his mouth twitched. He looked at Ian and suddenly asked, "Old sir, don't you care if the Internet says that Mr. Hunt raped a woman a few years ago?"

As soon as he said this, Ian glanced at him. "Butler, you have to look beyond the surface. How could Justin take a liking to that ordinary-looking woman? Unless he's blind! Even if the Internet is in an uproar, it must be Justin and Nora's plan. This is not the main question!"

The butler asked, "Then what is?"

lan frowned and looked down. "The main question is where are they going?"

The butler was speechless.

lan put on his reading glasses and took out a map. "Which places did Yvette want to go for her honeymoon years ago?" The butler: "..."

lan looked at the map for a while and then looked outside.

The butler suddenly asked, "Old sir, do you agree with Mr. Hunt and Miss Smith's relationship now?"

lan sighed. "I just feel that I've never seen Nora smile like this before."

As long as she had that smile, how could he bear to stop them?

Sigh!

Nora and Justin played around for a while. When Justin questioned her, she took two steps back with a smile on her face.

Her almond-shaped eyes curved slightly, making her look cheerful. She was no longer as cold as she usually was.

In the end, Justin lost.

He knew that this woman was not flirtatious. It was already enough that she could say something different. It was probably impossible for her to say things like she liked him or loved him.

Forget it, this was it!

When Nora was not looking, he suddenly rubbed her head. Her long and soft hair was as smooth as silk in his hands, making him love her so much that he could not bear to let go.

Unfortunately, Nora lowered her head and avoided it. "Can you go upstairs now and continue to be a good father?" Justin smiled. "There's really something going on in my company."

Nora: "?"

The mole between Justin's eyes seemed to be smiling. "It's true."

Nora finally understood. So this man had just left in frustration earlier and was not really sad?

She seemed to have been deceived by his appearance again!

Nora took a deep breath and took a step back to give way. "Alright, go!"

Justin nodded happily and got into the car to leave.

When he arrived at the company, Sean and Lawrence happened to catch up.

Lawrence instructed, "Boss, I keep feeling that Ruth doesn't have a good relationship with that child. Perhaps the child really isn't hers. Besides, the other party has a mysterious hacker who blocked the signal, preventing me from hearing what he said."

Justin lowered his eyes. "That's not unusual."

The mysterious organization had existed for so many years and even had a tendency to expand day by day. There had to be a lot of power within, so what was strange about a hacker who could block their signals? As he was thinking, Sean said, "Boss, our people went to look for Henry."

This sentence made Justin stop in his tracks and look at him. "And?"

Sean sighed. "He's dead!"

These words made Lawrence and Justin's pupils shrink.

Lawrence asked nervously, "What's going on? Didn't our people follow him all the time?" In order to punish Henry, Justin had someone steal his driver's license and money, making him unable to leave New York.

Ever since then, he had been begging for a living

However, he had always been under Justin's surveillance.

Logically speaking, bringing him over was a simple matter, but now, it had suddenly turned out like this...

Sean said, "I also learned about it just now. It happened yesterday. He and a group of beggars were fighting for food, but our people did not see it. When he separated from those people, he kept clutching his stomach and staggered. When he fell to the ground, our people rushed forward and realized that he had been stabbed in the stomach. He died in the hospital today."

When Lawrence heard this, he said angrily, "How did he die? Your people are too useless. What should we do now?"

Sean did not speak.

Justin suddenly lowered his eyes. "His death only proves our suspicions"

Everyone shut their mouths at this.

Sean nodded. "Yes."

He and Justin looked at each other.